

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY
NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN
SOCIETY.

FOUNDED 20th NOVEMBER, 1862.

TRANSACTIONS
AND
JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS
1947-48.

THIRD SERIES, VOLUME XXVI.

EDITOR
R. C. REID

DUMFRIES:
Published by the Council of the Society
1949

DUMFRIESSHIRE AND GALLOWAY
NATURAL HISTORY & ANTIQUARIAN
SOCIETY.

FOUNDED 20th NOVEMBER, 1862.

TRANSACTIONS
AND
JOURNAL OF PROCEEDINGS
1947-48.

THIRD SERIES, VOLUME XXVI.

EDITOR
R. C. REID

DUMFRIES:
Published by the Council of the Society
1949

Office-Bearers for 1947-48.

Hon. President.

T. R. BURNETT, B.Sc., Ph.D., Airdmhoire, Kirkton.

Hon. Vice-Presidents.

Miss A. M. DICKSON, Woodhouse, Dunscore.

O. J. PULLEN, B.Sc., Wallace Hall, Thornhill.

JAMES FLETT, A.I.A.A., F.S.A.Scot., 3 Langlands, Dumfries.

Fellows of the Society.

M. H. M'KERROW, F.S.A.Scot., Dunard, Dumfries.

Sir HUGH S. GLADSTONE, F.R.S.E., Capenoch, Dumfries.

R. C. REID, F.S.A.Scot., Cleughbrae, Dumfries.

ARTHUR B. DUNCAN, B.A., Lannhall, Tynron.

Hon. Secretary.

Professor F. BALFOUR-BROWNE, M.A., F.R.S.E.
Brocklehurst, Collin.

Hon. Editor of "Transactions."

R. C. REID, F.S.A.Scot., Cleughbrae, Dumfries.

Hon. Treasurer.

CHARLES BOWDEN, Esq., Screel, Rockcliffe, Dalbeattie.

Members of Council.

Members of Council *ex officio*, and Miss BEATTIE, Mrs BRAND, Miss BURNAND, Miss D. PARK, and Messrs D. CUNNINGHAM, J. DENNISTON, WM. DINWIDDIE, J. IRVINE, JOHN IRVING, D. W. LAURENCE, W. ROAN, and J. URQUHART.

CONTENTS

SESSION 1947-48.

ARTICLE	PAGE
1. The Stone Age Background of Scotland. By A. D. Lacaille, M.A.	9
2. The Rev. James Gatt, Minister of Gretna, 1729-87. By Rev. E. W. J. M'Connel	41
3. Nineteenth Century Electioneering. By Bryce Craig ...	54
4. Note on a Lost Armorial Stone at Dumfries. By Sir Thomas Innes of Learney... ..	67
5. The Beginnings of the Bank of Scotland in Dumfries. By C. A. Malcolm, Ph.D.	71
6. Sanquhar Church in the Eighteenth Century (continued). By Rev. W. M'Millan, Ph.D., D.D.	79
7. Coin Finds in Dumfriesshire and Galloway. By James Davidson, F.R.C.P.E., F.S.A.Scot	100
8. The Church of Kirkandrews. By R. C. Reid	114
9. The Burgh of Sanquhar in 1508. By Gordon Donaldson, Ph.D.	119
10. Note on some Bronze Axes. By R. B. K. Stevenson, M.A., F.S.A.Scot.	123
11. Note on some Human Bones found in Lochar Moss. By T. R. Burnett, Ph.D.	126
12. Note on the Knockbrex Skull. By R. C. Reid	128
13. A Cist with holed Coverstone at Redbrae. By R. B. K. Stevenson, M.A., F.S.A.Scot.	129
14. Excavations at Milton (Tassiesholm). By John Clarke, M.A., F.S.A.Scot.	133
15. Some Early de Soulis Charters. By R. C. Reid	150
16. The Feudal Family of de Soulis. By Thomas M'Michael, M.A., B.Sc.	163
Proceedings	194
Field Meetings	197
(1) Kirkandrews, Castle Haven and Pluntoun Castle.	
(2) Eskdalemuir and Craigcleuch.	
(3) Corbridge.	
(4) Holywood Stone Circle, Fourmerkland and Lag Castle.	
(5) A Fungus Foray at Thornhill.	
Presentations	201
Exhibits	204
Membership List	205
Accounts	218

ILLUSTRATIONS

Stone Age Background of Scotland—

	PAGE
Fig. 1. Implements of Palæolithic Man	10
Fig. 2. Section of Halles Quarry... ..	12
Fig. 3. Section of Quarry at Kilmaurs	13
Fig. 4. Encroachments of Late Glacial Sea	15
Fig. 5. Extent of Land Recovered from Sea	14
Fig. 6. Encroachment of Sea in Scotuand	16
Fig. 7. Sections of Last Glaciation	18
Fig. 8. Limits of Glaciation	23
Fig. 9. Antler Implements	29
Fig. 10. Specimens of Early Larnian Industry... ..	31
Fig. 11. Flint Microliths from Luce Sands	33
Fig. 12. Flints of Late Larnian Facies	34
Fig. 13. Pitchstone Tranchet from Luce Sands	38
Plate I. Raised Beach of Ballintrae	Facing 16
Plate II. Barbed Points of Red Deer Antler. Facing	36

A Lost Armorial Stone at Dumfries—

Fig. 1. The Armorial Stone	68
-----------------------------------	----

Some Bronze Axes—

Plate III. The Crichton Axes	Facing 124
Plate IV. The Barsceoch and Half-Morton Axes. Facing	124
Plate V. The Glenstockadale Axes	Facing 125

Cist with holed Coverstone at Redbrae—

Plate VI. The Redbrae Cist Coverstone	Facing 130
--	------------

Excavations at Milton (Tassiesholm)—

Fig. 1. General Plan of Site	134
Fig. 2. North Field Forts and Fortlet	142

EDITORIAL

A new format has been adopted for this volume, the Transactions being separated from the Proceedings instead of being combined chronologically, thus conforming to modern practice.

Members working on local Natural History and Archæological subjects should communicate with the Honorary Secretary. Papers may be submitted at any time. Preference is always given to original work on local subjects.

The Editor does not hold himself responsible for the accuracy of scientific, historical, or personal information. Each contributor has seen a proof of his own paper.

Exchanges, Presentations, and Exhibits should be sent to the Honorary Secretary, Professor Balfour-Browne, Brocklehurst, Collin.

Enquiries regarding purchase of Transactions and payment of subscription (10s per annum) should be made to Charles Bowden, Esq., Screel, Rockcliffe, Dalbeattie.

ARTICLE I.

The Stone Age Background of Scotland.

(With particular reference to the South-west and South)

By A. D. LACAILLE.

I. INTRODUCTION.

This contribution to the Society's *Transactions* aims to show: (a) something of the background of the first known settlers in Scotland; (b) what elements went to form their equipment; and (c) how these people reached this country after the melting of the Pleistocene ice. Its author wishes, however, to make it clear that all the relevant material accumulated over more than twenty-five years is too unwieldy for treatment in a single communication. He restricts himself therefore to the main archaeological evidences and geological and allied aspects discussed in papers, published, at the moment in the Press or in preparation. These, it is hoped, will be comprised in one work.

II. THE ICE AGE.¹

The Northward Spread of the Early Palæolithic Cultures.

Our knowledge of the earliest men is derived mainly from stone implements, the most ancient and indisputable being Abbevillian hand-axes and Clactonian flake-tools. Little is known of the spread of their manufacturers north of the Thames basin during the opening phases of the Pleistocene epoch of the Quaternary era, commonly called the Great Ice Age. The second interglacial period of immense duration (Mindel-Riss), when genial climatic conditions obtained, may have witnessed the wanderings of man in early or middle stages of Acheulian culture beyond the latitude of Bridlington, the northernmost finding-place of any Lower Palæolithic artifact (Fig 1, No. 1). Nothing, however, shows that more advanced Lower Palæolithic strains spread north of the Humber during the third (Riss-

¹ See the author's "The Northward March of Palæolithic Man in Britain," in "Proc. Geol. Assoc.," LVII. (1946), 57-81.

Würm) interglacial period. But possibly referable to this phase is a flake-implement of early Middle Palæolithic type from a boulder clay at Eskdale near Whitby (Fig. 1, No. 2). Should man in those remote stages of development have ranged farther north, his organic or industrial remains could hardly have escaped destruction by subsequent ice-movements initiated in the mountains of the north. Never-

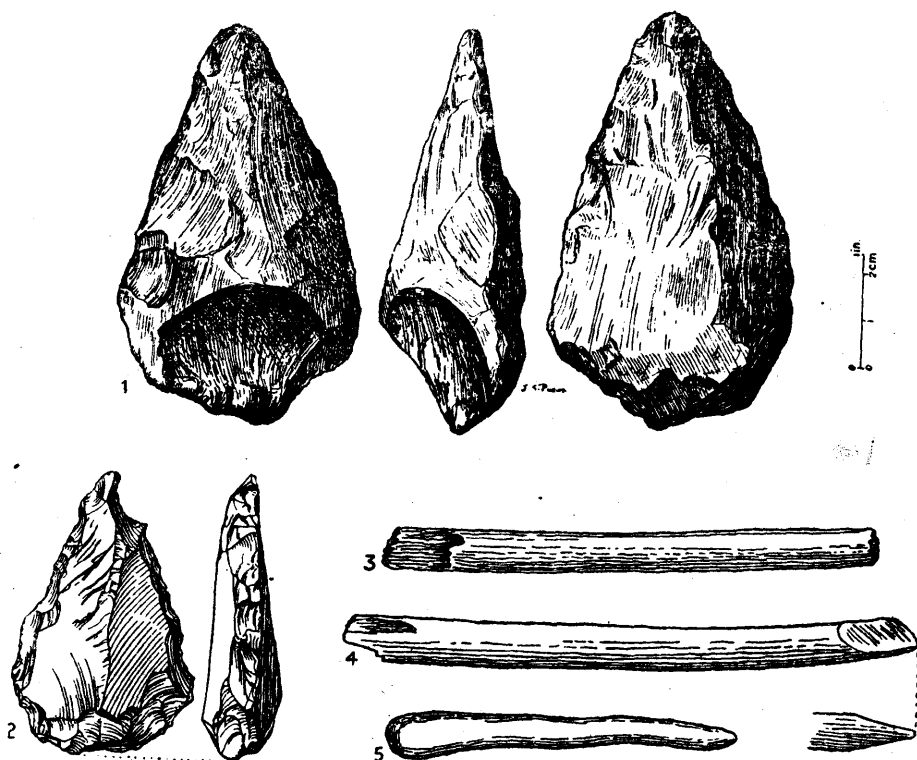


Fig. 1. — IMPLEMENTS AFFORDING THE MOST NORTHERLY EVIDENCES OF PALÆOLITHIC MAN IN BRITAIN.

No. 1 (after Elgee), Lower Palæolithic, flint, Huntow, near Bridlington, Yorks.; No. 2 (after R. A. Smith), Middle Palæolithic, Eskdale, near Whitby, Yorks.; Nos. 3-5 (after Breuil), Upper Palæolithic, reindeer antler, Settle, Yorks.

theless, there is the chance that Lower Palæolithic relics of the great (or second) interglacial period may lie in some exceptionally preserved deposit.

The Boulder Clays of Scotland.

The most important ice-movements are denoted by the two principal boulder clays of Scotland, as revealed in many places in the central part of the country south of Forth (Fig. 2). The lower registers the devastating advance of the ice which presumably destroyed the records of previous glaciations. This great expansion of the ice is correlated with the Warthe and concomitant advances impelled from Scandinavia, and with the first Würm extension of the Alpine glaciers during the fourth glaciation. Our upper boulder clay records the New Drift whereby Scotland was once more entirely shrouded (Figs. 2 and 3). The ice reached as far south as Yorkshire, mantled most of Wales and Ireland, and along the east coast was in contact with Scandinavian streams. This complex corresponded to the Weichsel advance over north Germany and to the second Würm maximum in the Alps.

Locally the two boulder clays are separated by sediments indicating a period of climatic improvement. This spell is our datum for correlations of the late Pleistocene. It agreed with the Laufen retreat of the Alpine glaciers. Early representatives of *Homo sapiens* at that time developed the Aurignacian expression of Upper Palæolithic culture in what are now France and England. For in the main, until then Britain was but an extension of the Continent.

The Late Palæolithic Culture of England.

The Aurignacians eventually superseded the late Middle Palæolithic people and their Mousterian and Levalloisian industries, the northernmost identified along the Yorkshire bank of the Humber. Congenial conditions lasted long enough for human bands to reach North Wales, Flamborough Head, and possibly Nidderdale, and for Mammoth, Woolly Rhinoceros and Reindeer to gain central Scotland south of

Forth. If man followed these migrants, his traces should occur in the same conditions as the animal remains, namely as ingredients of beds laid down during the period of improved climate (Figs. 2 and 3), or as derived elements in later deposits. So far they have not been found.

In England, a native Upper Palæolithic culture, the Creswellian, developed outside the bounds of the New Drift glaciation, to which territory virtually all mammalian life was confined for long after that advance. This culture, belonging to the Aurignacian complex, grew contemporaneously with the Magdalenian of France. It is typified in the Pin Hole Cave and Mother Grundy's Parlour rock-shelters in north-east Derbyshire. To the Creswellian flint

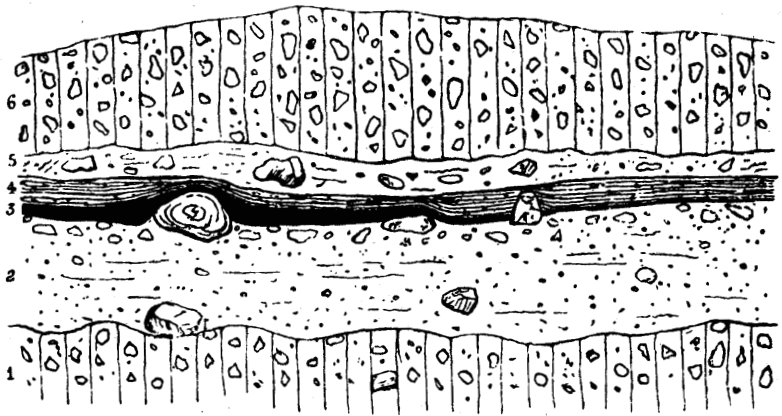


Fig. 2.—SECTION IN HAILES QUARRY NEAR EDINBURGH.
(After J. Geikie.)

1. Lower Boulder Clay, attributable to the great Scottish glaciation.
2. Coarse earthy and gritty sand, with boulders most numerous at and near its upper surface.
3. Peat containing fragments of trees and wing cases of beetles.
4. Blue sandy clay locally intercalated with peat or sand and silt charged with plant remains.
5. Coarse sandy clay containing angular and sub-angular stones and boulders.
6. Upper Boulder Clay, attributable to the New Drift glaciation.

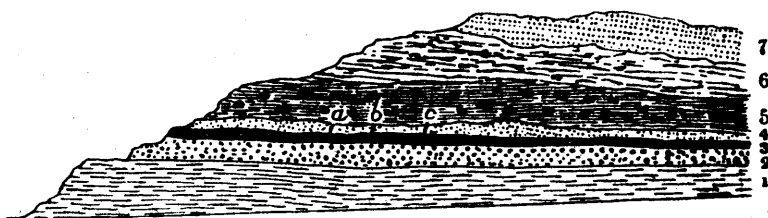


Fig. 3.—SECTION IN QUARRY AT KILMAURS, AYRSHIRE.
(After Bryce.)

1. Carboniferous sandstone.
2. Hard gravel and clay.
3. Fine dark blue clay, a freshwater deposit containing remains of Mammoth at *a* and *b* and of Reindeer at *c*, plants and beetles.
4. Coarse sand, a marine deposit containing shells, foraminifera and ostracods indicating cold conditions.
5. Reddish-brown Boulder Clay.) Attributable to the New Drift
6. Upper Drifts.) glaciation.
7. Surface soil.

industries, of blade implements mainly, and to strains from the overlying archæological levels, the earliest unambiguous relics of man in Scotland trace their ancestry.

III. THE DEGLACIATION.

The Retreat of the Ice.²

In Britain, as in other parts of Europe, pauses and even readvances of the ice broke up the thaw into periods of retreat. The first and second belonged to Late-Glacial time; the third inaugurated the Post-Glacial Period in which we now live, and witnessed the close of the Palæolithic and the beginning of the Mesolithic Age. The following tentative correlations are suggested:—

² See the author's "The Deglaciation of Scotland and the Forming of Man's Environment," in "Proc. Geol. Assoc.," LIX. (1948), 151-6, 160-1, 168-70.

14 THE STONE AGE BACKGROUND OF SCOTLAND.

BRITAIN	BALTIC REGION	ALPS
NEW DRIFT	WEICHSEL GLACIATION	Würm II
FIRST RETREAT	Daniglacial Period	Achen Recession
SCOTTISH READVANCE	Baltic End-Moraine	Würm III (Bühl)
SECOND RETREAT	Götiglacial Period	Bühl-Gschnitz Retreat
VALLEY, DISTRICT OR MORaine GLACIATION	Fenno-Scandian End-Moraines	Gschnitz Stadium
THIRD AND FINAL RETREAT	Finiglacial Period	Gschnitz-Daun Retreat

POST-GLACIAL PERIOD

The Changing Relationships between the Land and Sea.³

The waning of the ice in northern Europe released immense volumes of melt-water. Owing partly to this, the fringes of the land around the ice-centres were invaded by the Late-Glacial sea. The submergence, which made considerable inroads in central and southern Scotland (map, Fig. 4), is registered by our so-called 100-foot raised beach or platform. Actually, however, this is of inconstant elevation. It attains maximum in the Highland area and decreases outward.

The land eventually recovered, until during the third retreat Britain was once more united to the Continent and in partial connexion with Ireland (map, Fig. 5). At this time were formed the now submerged forests, exposed in places at low tide on the Scottish coasts along which also the stages of land recovery are locally recorded by strand-lines. The most prominent of these stand about 75 and

³ Ibid., 156-160, 162-70.

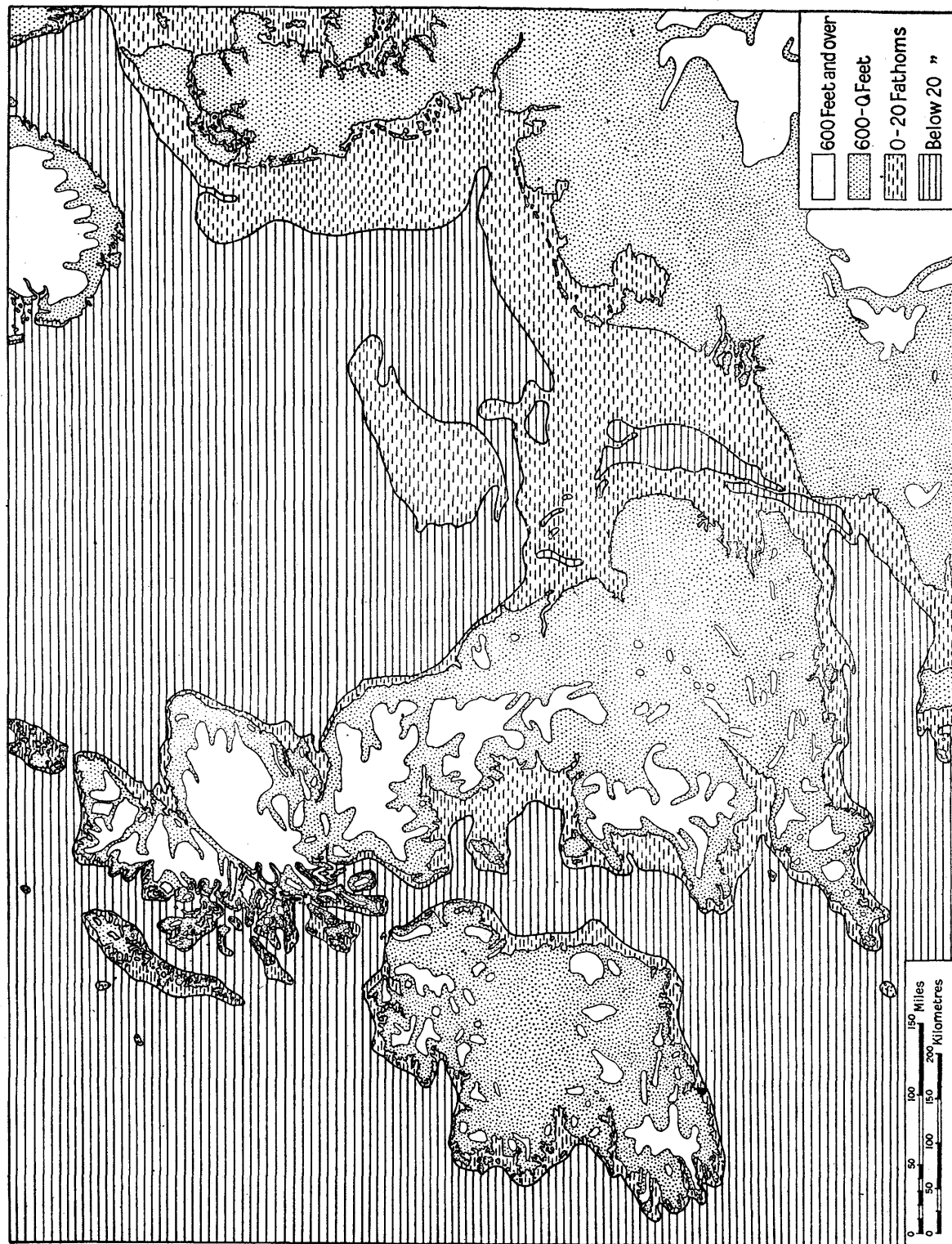


Fig. 5.—PROBABLE EXTENT OF LAND RECOVERED FROM THE SEA IN NORTH-WESTERN EUROPE DURING THE EARLY POST-GLACIAL EMERGENCE, INDICATED BY THE 20-FATHOM SUBMARINE CONTOUR.

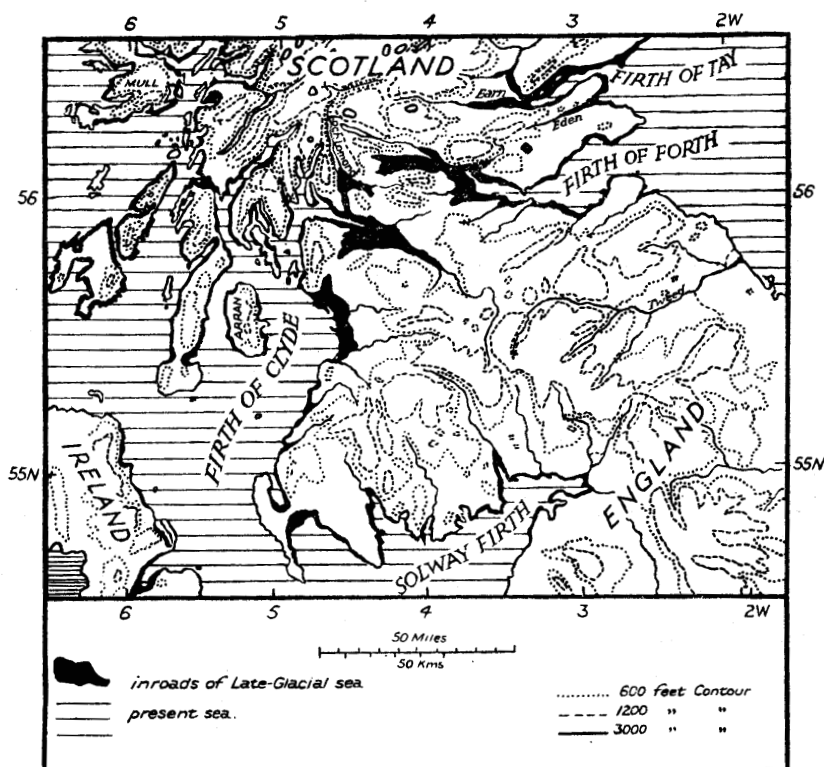


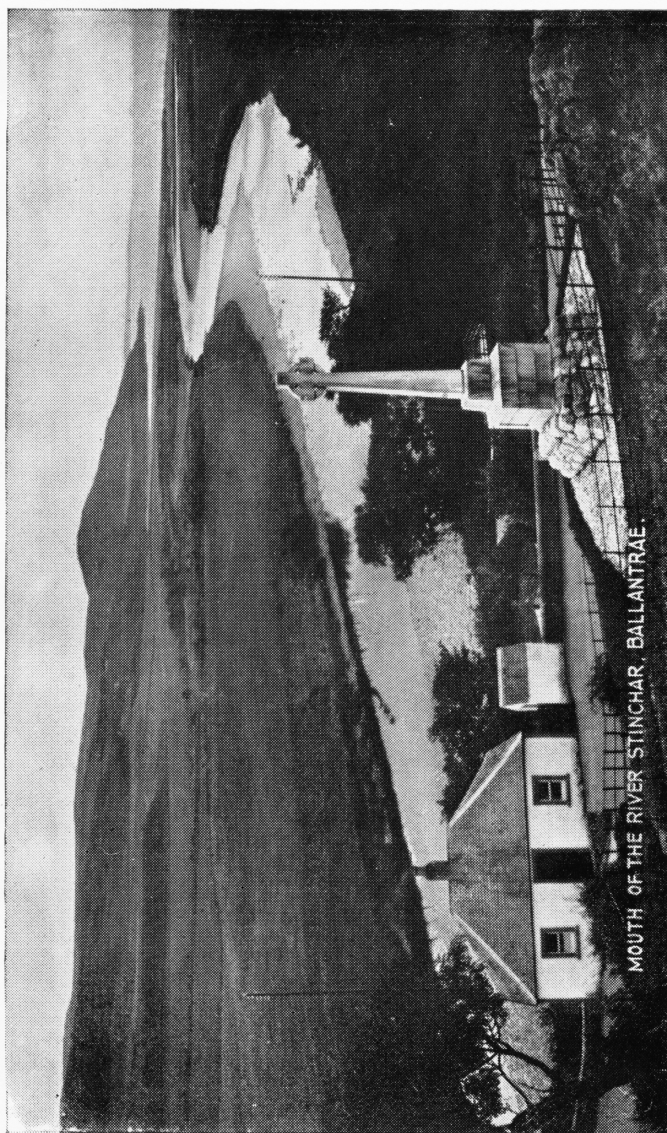
Fig. 4.—THE ENCROACHMENTS OF THE LATE-GLACIAL SEA IN SOUTHERN AND CENTRAL SCOTLAND.

50 ft. above O.D. around the Highlands, outward from which they decrease in elevation.

The sea, however, regained its mastery, and with this our present island history began. It rapidly drowned the reclaimed territory, transgressed the shores and enlarged the estuaries. Its invasions (map, Fig. 6) are registered by the Early Post-Glacial raised beach, the so-called 25-foot beach or sea-brae, and by the carse-lands, principally of Forth and Tay, as well as by the flats of Clyde between Glasgow and Paisley. The beach, locally banked against a characteristic cliff, often perforated with caves, forms the



Fig. 6.—THE ENCROACHMENTS OF THE EARLY POST-GLACIAL SEA IN SCOTLAND.



PL. 1.—THE EARLY POST-GLACIAL RAISED BEACH SOUTH OF BALLANTRAE.

most conspicuous feature of our coasts (Pl. I.). It attains a maximum elevation of about 50 ft. in the Highlands and decreases outward like its Late-Glacial predecessor. Its equivalent appears in Northern Ireland and in the north of England.

Counterparts of these movements are recorded very similarly in the Baltic depression which was twice occupied by a lake and twice by a sea.

Climatic Changes.

The succession of faunal remains, marine and terrestrial, points to the climatic improvement which followed the melting of the ice. The pollen-analysis of peats in different parts of Scotland, including Wigtownshire, is even more decisive.⁴ It shows that in Scotland and in the Baltic area a similar climatic and vegetational order attended the deglaciation and the changing relations between land and sea.

The transition from Late-Glacial to Early Post-Glacial was covered by the *Pre-Boreal* phase. Its cold and damp conditions witnessed the uplifting of the land, the development of an arctic flora and the gradual replacement of this by Willow and Pine. The peak of emergence took place during the succeeding *Boreal* phase which marked the opening of Post-Glacial time. Dry continental conditions then encouraged the growth of Birch and Hazel, besides Pine. As the temperature rose to maximum and the climate to optimum during the following *Atlantic* phase, Oak, Elm and Lime spread. Under the warm, damp, oceanic conditions, induced by the full development of the sea, soon after the beginning of this phase, deforestation began and peat was formed. The succeeding *Sub-Boreal* phase, by the beginning of which the land had recovered almost to its present height relative to the sea, witnessed a reduced growth of new forests over parts of the mainland and the beginning of the laying down of our sand-dunes upon the raised beach. The subsequent,

⁴ G. Erdtman in "Geologiska Föreningens i Stockholm Förhandlingar," L. (1928), 123-92.

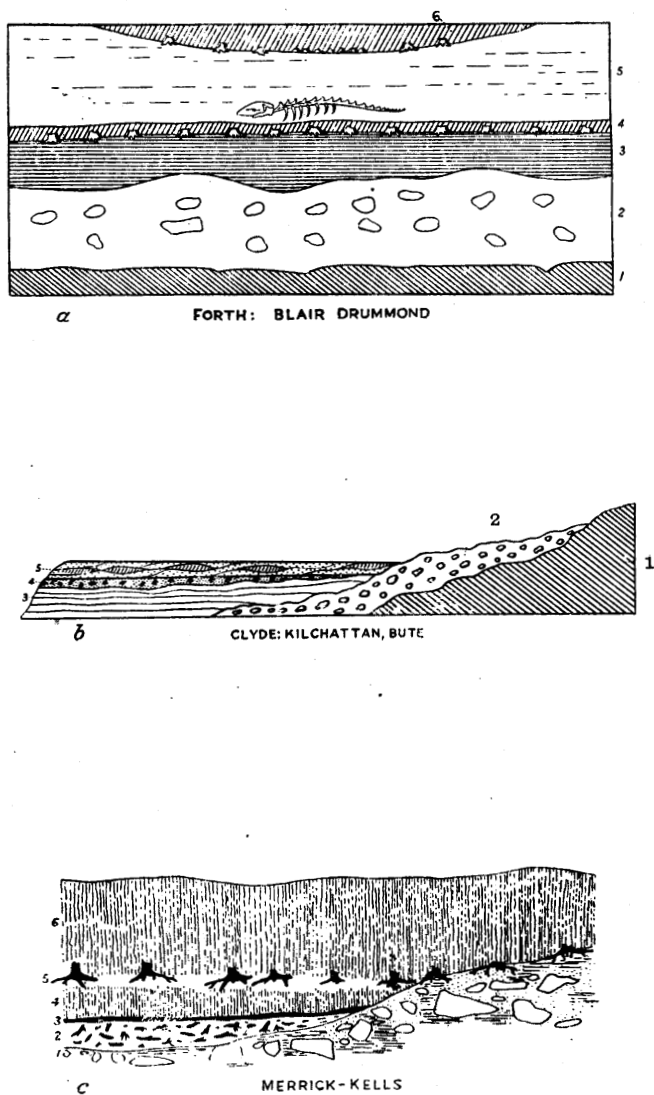


Fig. 7.—SECTIONS SHOWING SEQUENCE FROM THE LAST GLACIATION TO POST-GLACIAL.

a FORMER ESTUARY.—Forth: Blair Drummond, Perthshire.
(After Jamieson.)

1. Sandstone-rock.
2. Boulder clay *A*
3. Late-Glacial marine beds *B*
4. Peat with remains of trees *C*
5. Carse-clay with bones of whale (the deposit which has yielded antler implements) *D*
6. Peat with remains of old wooden road and oak-stools in lower part *E* and *F*

b FIRTH.—Clyde: Kilchattan, Bute. (After Jamieson.)

1. Sandstone-rock.
2. Boulder-earth; last glaciation (*A*).
3. Fine laminated clay; Late-Glacial sea (*B*).
4. Shell-bed; recovery of the land well advanced (*B* passing to *C*).
5. Gravel and shingle; raised beach recording the transgression of the Early Post-Glacial sea. (This is the characteristic deposit from which there have been recovered the stone artifacts furnishing the earliest evidence of man in Scotland.) (*D*)

c MOSS.—Merrick-Kells, Kirkcudbrightshire. (After Lewis.)

1. Morainic material; last glaciation (*A*).
2. "Lower Forest," willow in the lower part, birch in the upper; passage from Sub-Arctic to Boreal (*B* to *C*).
3. "Second or upper Arctic bed," sphagnum peat } Atlantic (*D*).
4. Eriophorum peat }
5. "Upper Forest," pine; Sub-Boreal (*E*).
6. "Recent peat," Sub-Boreal (*E*) in lower part, Sub-Atlantic (*F*) in upper.

KEY

- A* Last glaciation.
B Period of submergence and transgression of the Late-Glacial sea.
C Period of emergence; Boreal age.
D Period of submergence and transgression of the Early Post Glacial sea; Atlantic age.
E Emergence; Sub-Boreal age.
F Sub-Atlantic age.

and mainly wet, *Sub-Atlantic* climatic phase, carrying down to the present, has seen the forming of peat to the detriment of the woodlands.

The sequence is most clearly recorded in sections in the greater estuaries⁵ and in peat-mosses (Fig. 7).⁶ From all this a fact of primary importance to archæology stands out, namely that the raised beach and its equivalents which register the Early Post-Glacial sea of Scotland are of Atlantic age (between 5000 and 2500 B.C., *infra*) and equatable with the deposits of the Litorina Sea of the Baltic region. This is stressed because man's earliest known relics in Scotland occur within or upon our so-called 25-foot beach and equivalent carse-clays.

Chronology.

The count of laminated sediments, or varves, laid down in areas progressively vacated by the ice in Sweden, provides a time-scale for Late-Glacial and Early Post-Glacial phenomena.⁷ It is likely that these in the Baltic region and the British Isles fairly synchronized. Hence it has been found possible to date approximately the beginning of the various climatic phases: Pre-Boreal, 7800 B.C.; Boreal (opening of Post-Glacial time), 6800 B.C.; Atlantic, 5000 B.C.; Sub-Boreal, 2500 B.C.; Sub-Atlantic, 850 B.C.

IV. LATE-GLACIAL NORTHWARD MIGRATIONS.

Animals and Man.

During the first retreat from the limits of the New Drift a few animals of the characteristic hardy species associated with Upper Palæolithic man reached the Carnforth district, North Lancs.,⁸ and Creswellian hunters penetrated as far as

⁵ W. B. Wright, "The Quaternary Ice Age," 1937 edition, 380-2.

⁶ *Ibid.*, 447-8.

⁷ G. De Geer in "Antiquity," II. (1928), 308-18.

⁸ J. W. Jackson in "Trans. Lancs. and Ches. Antiq. Soc.," XXVII. (1909), 1-32; XXVIII. (1911), 59-81; XXX. (1913), 99-132.

the Victoria Cave, Settle, West Yorks.⁹ It is possible, therefore, that man at this time seasonably occupied other sites in the English North Country.

An extension of the migration of animals beyond Carnforth during the second period of withdrawal is indicated at Croftamie, Dunbartonshire, near Drymen, by the remains of a reindeer, which may have browsed on the shores of Loch Lomond when this was an arm of the Late-Glacial sea.¹⁰ As this declined later, the natural stocking of Scotland really began. It was heralded by the arrival of such animals as Giant Fallow Deer, Northern Vole, Lemming and Arctic Fox. These are represented by bones associated with arctic plants, for instance from deposits in old glacial lakes near Edinburgh.¹¹ It was probably completed during the Boreal climatic phase as the woodlands were developing.

Some members of the Late-Glacial fauna survived very late in refuge areas where glaciers long lingered, and where such forms as Variable Hare and Ptarmigan survive to-day in mountainous parts. It is believed that the caves of Inchnadamph in Sutherland,¹² which have yielded remains of man in association with animal bones, are a case in point.

The Palæolithic Question in Scotland.

1. That late Upper Palæolithic man could have reached Scotland during the first and second retreats seems ruled out for the following reasons:—No Creswellian (Upper Palæolithic) traces have been found beyond West Yorks., where scanty relics of a bone industry (Fig. 1, Nos. 3-5) are assignable at the earliest to the first retreat. By the second retreat the Creswellian industries were beginning to decay

⁹ D. A. E. Garrod, "The Upper Palæolithic Age in Britain" (1926), 120.

¹⁰ J. B. Simpson in "Trans. Roy. Soc. Edin.," LVII. (1933), 641-3.

¹¹ B. N. Peach and J. Horne in "Proc. Roy. Soc. Edin.," XXXVII. (1917), 342.

¹² Ibid., 327-49; J. G. Callander, J. E. Cree, and J. Ritchie in "Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.," LXI. (1927), 169-72.

like those of the contemporary Magdalenian of the Continent. Scotland was then girt by a high-level arctic sea and riven by ice-laden swollen estuaries and fjords. In lowland areas it was cumbered by lakes of dead ice, flooded by icy torrents and piled high with hummocked slush; in the high grounds it still fed great glaciers. That the conditions would therefore be intolerable to man is indicated by the scarcity even of the remains of the hardiest animals referable to the late stages of this interrupted period of thaw, and by the character of the retreat deposits. Among such are the glacioluvial gravels found all over the Midland Valley, the fluvio-glacial gravels in the straths and valleys, and the morainic heaps in the glens of the more mountainous areas.

2. The following conclusions are drawn from the foregoing and from the map (Fig. 8) showing the main glaciations and northernmost discoveries in Britain of Palæolithic implements of various stages: (a) So far, nothing shows that Palæolithic man ever lived in Scotland. Yet, he may have been present in this country when Britain was an extension of the Continent and enjoying favourable climatic conditions during the earlier (or Lower) stages of his cultural development. (b) It is just possible that he could, but hardly probable that he did, gain southern and central Scotland while in the final stages of Middle, and the first stage of Upper Palæolithic culture. (c) The utterly inhospitable conditions of the earlier phases of the general deglaciation were adverse to the immigration of late Upper Palæolithic man in Scotland. And, by the time that climatic and vegetational conditions had become congenial enough for man, the Palæolithic Age had drawn to a close and a new one had opened. (d) The question of Palæolithic man's presence in Scotland can be summarized thus: As the British Isles became adjusted to a long era of refrigeration dominated by the northern ice, so the possibilities of Palæolithic man's penetrating into Scotland lessened.

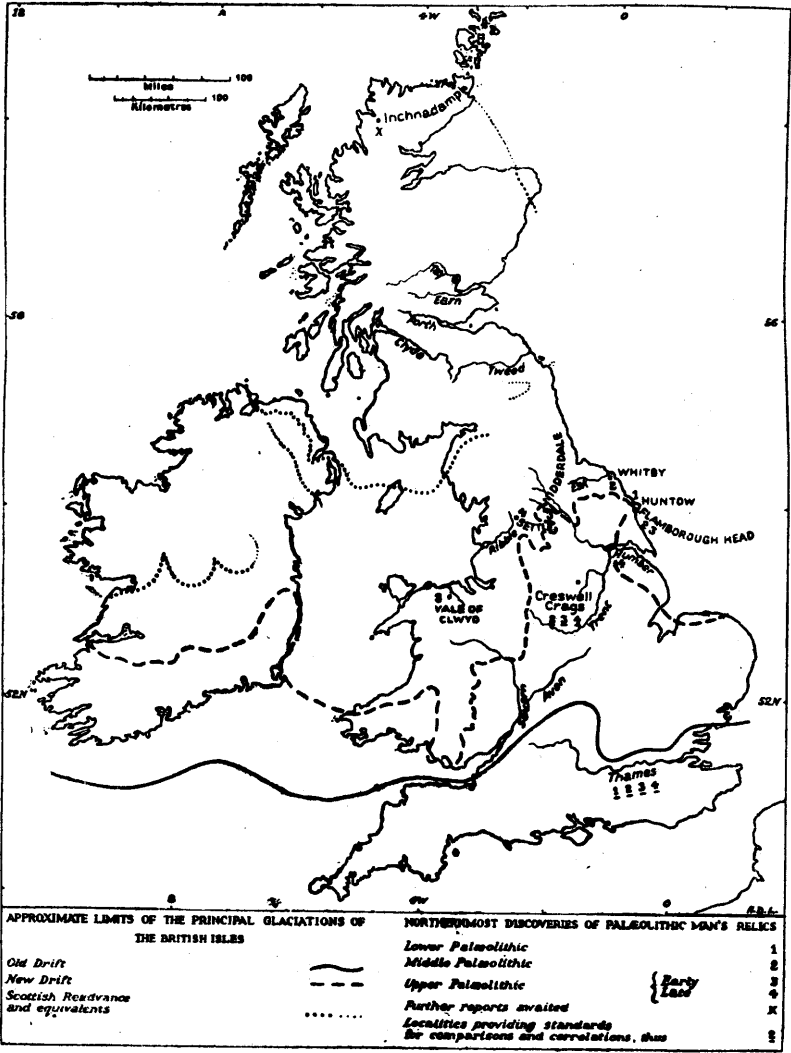


Fig. 8.—THE APPROXIMATE LIMITS OF THE PRINCIPAL GLACIATIONS OF THE BRITISH ISLES, AND THE NORTHERNMOST DISCOVERIES OF PALÆOLITHIC MAN'S RELICS.

V. EARLY POST-GLACIAL CULTURAL DEVELOPMENTS.

*The Rise of Mesolithic Culture in England.*¹³

Because Britain stood isolated in the Late-Glacial sea during the earlier periods of the deglaciation, few exotic strains were added to man's Aurignacian (Creswellian) equipment until the emergence of the sea-floors. By then the Palæolithic, or Old Stone Age cultures were in decline, and a new flora and fauna were spreading in these islands under an improving climate. The British Isles had entered the Holocene (or Recent) epoch of the geologist, and the Mesolithic, or Middle Stone Age of the archæologist was opening. Influences of several Continental post-Upper Palæolithic cultures then converged upon South Britain.

The term *Mesolithic* embraces several cultures which arose between the Palæolithic Age and the Neolithic, or New Stone Age with its *food-production* and new arts. The exponents of the Mesolithic cultures, however, continued the *food-collecting* traditions of their forerunners. Their industries in these islands may be said broadly to have filled the gap in time between about 7000 and 2500 B.C. Hence, the break with the past occurred at the end and not at the beginning of this period.

Influences from the Continent—Tardenoisian and Maglemosean.

1. Elements of the Azilian culture of Pyrenean origin are often mentioned as appearing in England and Scotland. Considering the diffusion of Azilian sites in France beyond the south-west, it is doubtful if their traditions of industry reached Britain at this time. There is, however, no uncertainty about the infiltration of Tardenoisian strains from Flanders and of Maglemosean from the Baltic region.

2. The Tardenoisian culture probably originated in North Africa. It was first recognized, however, around La Fère-en-Tardenois (Aisne), north-eastern France. Known

¹³ See J. G. D. Clark's "The Mesolithic Age in Britain," 1932.

for the delicately dressed and often minute products of its stone industry, it spread over Europe, becoming established in sandy and hilly areas free of forests, also on the banks of rivers and lakes. Its deep penetration is proved at Mother Grundy's Parlour, Creswell Crag. Here, in the upper levels, significant Tardenoisian microlithic types were found blended with forms surviving from the Upper Palæolithic Creswellian and with the remains of a post-Pleistocene fauna including Red Deer.

3. The Maglemosean contribution¹⁴ was brought by migrants well-equipped to cope with the developing forests in the Lowland Zone of Britain east of the great Palæozoic ridge. Its ancestry lay in the industries of Upper Palæolithic hunters of reindeer, scattered over the European plain from Belgium to the Ukraine. Maglemosean culture developed on moors, dry upraised places in marshlands, islets and lake-shores during the Boreal climatic phase, that period of low sea-level when the Baltic trough was occupied by the Ancylus Lake. Its industries included the manufacture of flaked stone tools, axes and the like, and wooden implements. Among Maglemosean activities the working of bone and of red deer and elk antler occupied a most important place. Using boats, probably of hide and bark, the Maglemoseans, who were great fishers, hunters and fowlers, negotiated the watercourses which traversed the vast fens of the extended European plain and spread widely. Characteristic barbed bone points, one found embedded in peat dredged from the bed of the sea off the Norfolk coast, antler and stone implements proclaim that during the emergence of the Boreal climatic phase the focus of Maglemosean settlement lay in south-east Britain.

The North-westerly Spread of Mesolithic Culture beyond the Midlands.

Man's progress northward after the retreat of the ice is evidenced at Victoria Cave, Settle,¹⁵ by a colour manufac-

¹⁴ See J. G. D. Clark on the origins, industries and distribution of the Maglemosean culture in "The Mesolithic Settlement of Northern Europe," 1936, 86-136.

¹⁵ H. Breuil in "Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.," LVI. (1922), 275-8.

turer's kit and stone and bone implements, including a barbed point of red deer antler.¹⁶ This assemblage is thought to constitute the earliest Post-Glacial human record west of the great Palæozoic ridge across the Highland Zone of Britain. It would belong to a phase of migration towards the Irish Sea of people whose full equipment comprised implements like those represented in the *middle zone*¹⁷ at Mother Grundy's Parlour, and therefore of a movement anterior to the intrusion of the Tardenoisian upon the decadent Creswellian. The extension of such a movement, when partial land-connexions existed between Britain and Ireland, is indicated by stone artifacts associated with remains of red deer on an old land surface under Late Boreal peat at Toome, Co. Londonderry, on the western shore of Lough Neagh.¹⁸

VI. THE MESOLITHIC SETTLEMENT AROUND THE NORTH CHANNEL.

The Larnian Culture of North-east Ireland.¹⁹

The aspect of the Toome industry, which is the earliest unambiguous pointer to man's presence in Ireland, is predominantly that of the English Upper Palæolithic, quite free from Tardenoisian and Baltic influences. Communities with a similar equipment encamped along the widened coastal belt and banks of estuaries. In Down and Antrim, where excellent flint abounded, they devised several tool-types to meet the needs of a longshore environment. Their culture has been called *Larnian* after Larne where it is so well represented.

In the Early Post-Glacial raised beach of north-east

¹⁶ Not reindeer antler as formerly supposed (W. B. Wright, "Tools and the Man," 1939, 126).

¹⁷ A. L. Armstrong in "Journ. Roy. Anthr. Inst.," LV. (1925), fig. 4, 147; 151 ff.

¹⁸ C. B. Whelan in "Irish Nat. Journ.," III. (1930), 95; G. Erdtman in "Proc. First Int. Cong. Prehist. and Protohist. Sci.," 1932, 105-7.

¹⁹ H. L. Movius, jr., "The Irish Stone Age," 1942, Chap. II.

Ireland two Larnian facies occur, an early in the lower deposits and a late in the upper. The first, mostly of unscathed but sometimes stained, and often patinated relics, is referable broadly to the Boreal climatic phase prior to the marine transgression, and the second deeply patinated, and usually heavily rolled by wave action, to the Atlantic phase and the expansion of the Early Post-Glacial sea. Most Larnian relics occur in secondary position, having been carried by the sea from shore occupation-sites and incorporated in the beach.

Early Larnian Industries in South-west Scotland.

At Dalaruan and Millknowe, Campbeltown, Kintyre,²⁰ less than twenty-five miles from the Ulster coast, the lower part of the raised beach, here about 30 ft. above O.D. and the equivalent of the formation in north-east Ireland, has yielded flint implements. These are well known as the counterparts of the series from the Irish side of the North Channel. A comparable lot has been found at Ballantrae in Carrick²¹ on the opposite shores of the Firth of Clyde. These groups proclaim that Early Larnian culture penetrated into Scotland during the emergence which narrowed the North Channel. The Scottish artifacts, like so many of the Irish, were derived from an old land surface or shore occupation-site and washed inland by the high-level sea. Being apparently assignable to the Boreal climatic phase (*ca.* 6800-5000 B.C.), though probably to the very end of it, they furnish the earliest evidence of man in Scotland.

That man's colonization of Scotland should be so closely bound up with that of north-east Ireland is comprehensible when one considers the question of routes beyond the Creswellian outposts. The poorly stocked country west of the Pennines would present many difficulties to ill-equipped bands. By comparison, the territory reclaimed from the Irish Sea and the banks of the great lakes and rivers of the period of emergence would permit of easier travel and afford

²⁰ A. Gray in "Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.," XXVIII. (1893), 263-74; H. Breuil in *ibid.*, LVI. (1922), 261-5.

²¹ A. D. Lacaille in *ibid.*, LXXIX. (1945), 81-106.

abundant subsistence. It can be appreciated how the migrating peoples, as they advanced north-westerly, from being inland hunters became strand-loopers.

VII. THE MESOLITHIC SETTLEMENT BETWEEN TWEED AND TAY.

The North-easterly Spread of Mesolithic Culture beyond the Midlands.

A facies of surviving Creswellian types reinforced by Tardenoisian, as represented by microlithic elements in the upper levels of Mother Grundy's Parlour, was borne northward mainly on the east side of the Pennines.²² As a growing Mesolithic culture it reached the coast of Northumberland and began to spread in Scotland by early Atlantic times. Strengthened by later increments, its stone industries flourished on Tweedside, especially around Dryburgh Mains.²³ This hybrid inland culture, essentially one of riparian food-collectors, is regarded as the equivalent of the Larnian developed on the coasts of the North Channel.

The Northerly Extension of Maglemosean Strains.

The rapid drowning of the southern part of the reclaimed North Sea bed, initiated soon after the peak of the emergence of Boreal times, prevented advanced Maglemosean and later cultural strains from reaching Britain directly from Denmark. The Early Post-Glacial sea, however, had not developed sufficiently by early Atlantic times to overwhelm completely the more northerly parts of the North Sea fens. Maglemosean elements, therefore, succeeded in gaining the north-east coast of England and the eastern seaboard of Scotland. This is shown by the stray finds of bone fishing-gear, exactly of the type dredged from the sea-bed off Norfolk (above, p. 25) and stone implements in peat-filled meres at Hornsea and Skipsea, Yorks.,²⁴ and from the forest bed under peat of Atlantic age in Co.

²² Summarized by J. G. D. Clark, *op. cit.*, 1932, 19-29.

²³ J. G. Callander in "Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.," LXI. (1927), 318-27.

²⁴ J. G. D. Clark, *op. cit.*, 1932, 16-18, 123. On the barbed point from the bed of the North Sea, *ibid.*, 115.

Durham,²⁵ and by tools made of red deer antler associated with the remains of Whale in the carse-clays of the Forth around Stirling (Fig. 9).²⁶ A shell-mound along the ancient

²⁵ C. T. Trechmann in "Proc. Prehist. Soc.," II. (1936), 161-8.

²⁶ Summarized by D. B. Morris in "The Scottish Naturalist," Sep.-Oct., 1925, 137-40.

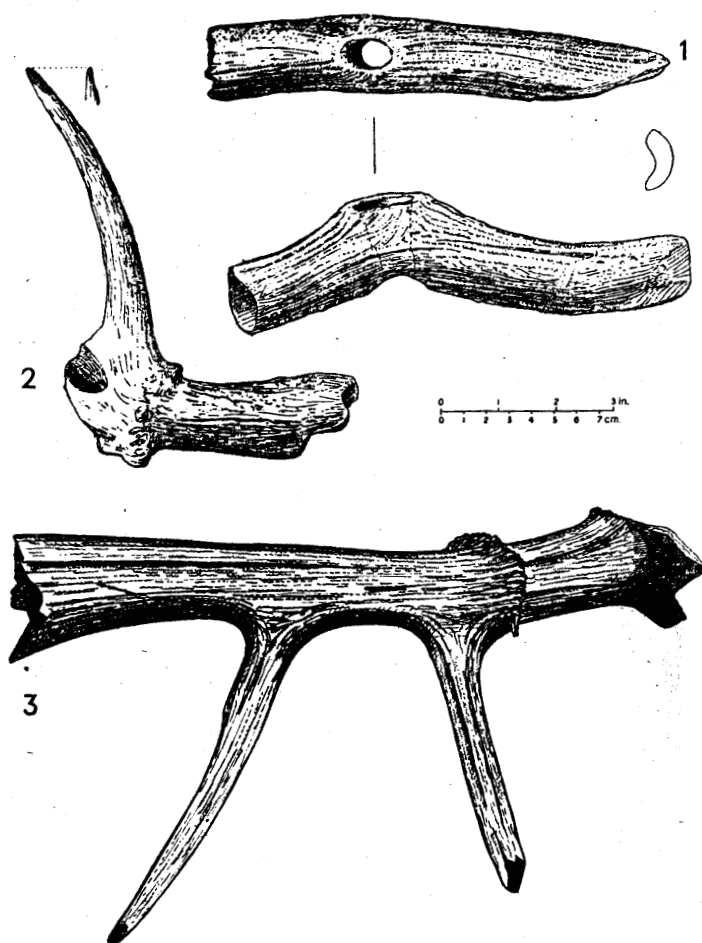


Fig. 9.—ANTLER IMPLEMENTS FROM THE CARSE-CLAYS OF FORTH.

No. 1 (after Munro), Meiklewood, Gargunnoch; No. 2 (after Munro), Causewayhead; No. 3, Stirling Bridge.

high-water mark bordering the carse at Inveravon on the right bank of the Forth estuary²⁷ may commemorate the sojourn of Maglemosean food-collectors making their way up the valley. It is likely that some flint artifacts found stratified in the Early Post-Glacial raised beach of the Firth of Tay at the Stannergate, Dundee,²⁸ and Broughty Ferry²⁹ are of the same age as the relics from the Forth.

VIII. THE DIFFUSION OF MESOLITHIC ELEMENTS FROM SOUTH-EAST SCOTLAND.

1. Probably quite early in the Atlantic climatic phase contacts took place in the Border country between Baltic elements and the complex of predominantly southern multiple parentage, which had reached the region by the east side of the Pennines. This is indicated, not so much by surface-found flaked stone tools made in the Baltic tradition on Tweedside,³⁰ as by implements found stratified elsewhere. Those pointing to an early westerly extension during the Atlantic climatic phase, most likely through the Biggar Gap between the upper reaches of Tweed and Clyde, are non-geometric early Tardenoisian microlithic forms (Fig. 10, Nos. 9-11), and types strongly suggestive of Baltic influences (*e.g.* Fig. 10, No. 26). As constituents of an industry recovered from the upper part of the Early Post-Glacial raised beach at Albyn Distillery, Campbeltown,³¹ they impart an advanced aspect to an otherwise typical Early Larnian group.

The tendency in the Late Larnian of north-east Ireland to the manufacture of heavy implements, besides marking

²⁷ B. N. Peach in "Mem. Geol. Surv." (Sheet 31, Scotland), 54.

²⁸ A. Mathewson in "Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.," XIII. (1879), 303-7.

²⁹ A. Hutcheson in *ibid.*, XX. (1886), 166-9.

³⁰ A. D. Lacaille in *ibid.*, LXXIV. (1940), 6 and 8-10.

³¹ W. J. McCallien and A. D. Lacaille in "Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot." LXXV. (1941), 55-92. (Tardenoisian types, 72-3; Baltic types, 81.)

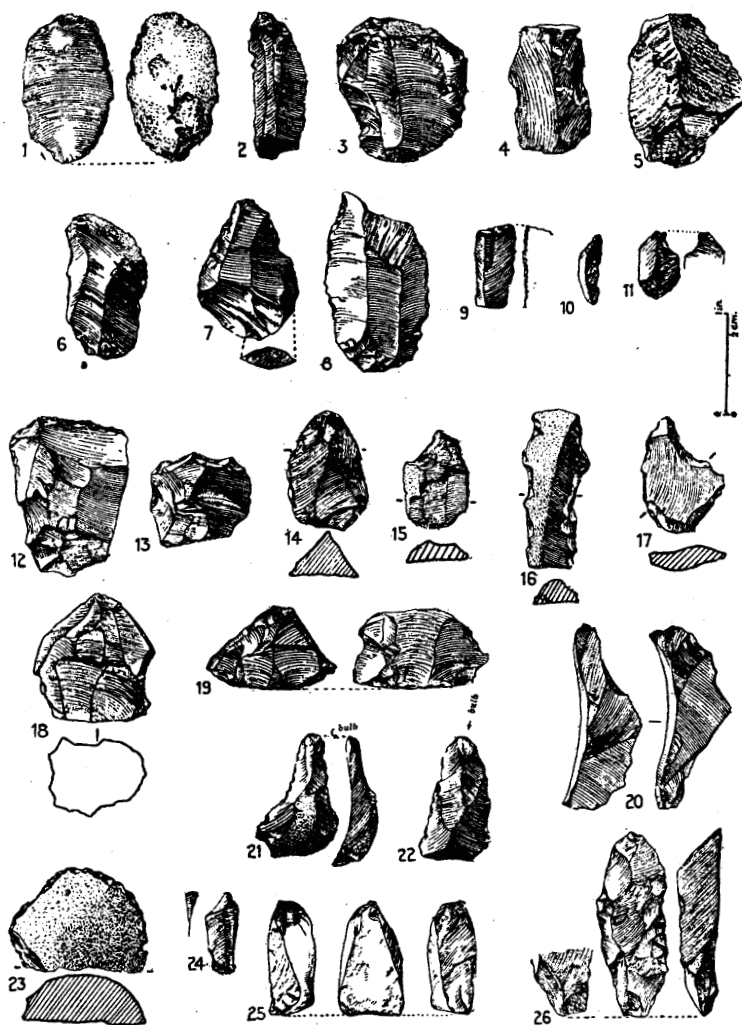


Fig. 10. — REPRESENTATIVE SPECIMENS OF AN ADVANCED EARLY LARNIAN INDUSTRY FROM THE EARLY POST-GLACIAL RAISED BEACH AT ALBYN DISTILLERY, CAMPBELTOWN. Nos. 1-6, plain flakes and blades; Nos. 7 and 8, edge-retouched blades; Nos. 9-11, microlithic forms; Nos. 12-16, scrapers; No. 17, perforator; No. 18, core; No. 19, core-scraper; No. 20, core-trimming; Nos. 21-22, "Larne picks"; No. 23, steep scraper; Nos. 24-25, graters; No. 26, pick of Baltic type. (No. 4, schistose grit; Nos. 5, 9, 25, and 26, quartz; the rest flint.)

the breakdown of Upper Palæolithic tradition, reflected the changing environment due to the increase of forests with the approach of the climatic optimum. Some of these tools suggest that, despite the expansion of the sea, Baltic influences reached Ireland probably from Scotland.

2. Industries producing microliths in Tardenoisian style became widespread in Scotland after their introduction into the south-eastern part of the country during the Atlantic climatic phase. They long persisted, for some are assuredly assignable to the Bronze Age, notably, distinctive groups from Ballantrae³² and Shewalton³³ in Ayrshire. A comprehensive faciès like that which is so well represented in the valley of Tweed as the inland equivalent of the coastal Larnian has been found on Deeside³⁴ and in Clydesdale.³⁵ Besides Tardenoisian forms, it includes flake-, blade-, and core-tools reminiscent of the English Upper Palæolithic. Other series consisting mostly of characteristically dressed Tardenoisian forms, non-geometric and geometric, have been assembled from such coastal sandy areas as Tentsmuir in Fife,³⁶ and Culbin in Moray.³⁷ A pure but possibly late group from the Sands of Luce, Wigtownshire, enshrines the microlithic traditions of the Upper Palæolithic, probably through the Larnian, rather than of the Tardenoisian (Fig. 11). In this respect its components made in the finest of flint have their counterparts in surface-found microliths from Northern Ireland,³⁸ a region which true Tardenoisian technical methods seem not to have reached.

³² A. D. Lacaille in *ibid.*, LXXIX. (1945), 100-2.

³³ *Ibid.*, 104; *ibid.*, LXIV. (1930), 44-5.

³⁴ H. M. L. Paterson and A. D. Lacaille in *ibid.*, LXX. (1936), 419-34.

³⁵ Unpublished.

³⁶ A. D. Lacaille in "Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.," LXXVII. (1944), 5-11.

³⁷ *Ibid.*, 13-15.

³⁸ See, for instance, J. Batty in "Ulster Journal of Archaeology," I. (1938), 90-4.

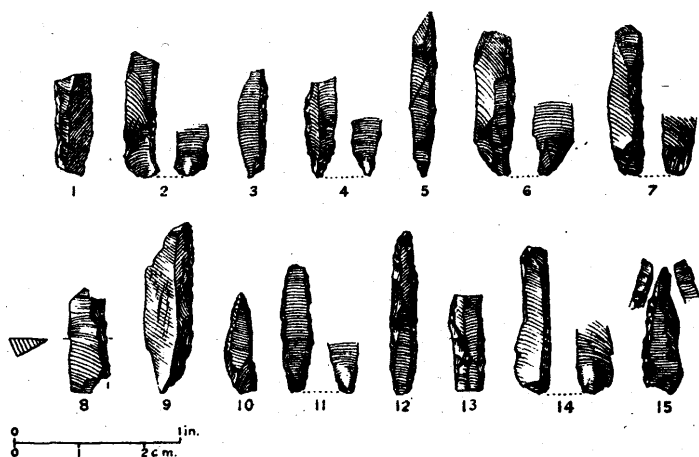


Fig. 11.—FLINT MICROLITHS FROM THE SANDS OF LUCE.

IX. LATE MESOLITHIC DEVELOPMENTS IN THE ATLANTIC DRAINAGE.

The Late Larnian Facies of the South-west.

As yet little can be said of Mesolithic developments in connexion with the Early Post-Glacial raised beach in the east of Scotland. On the Atlantic seaboard, however, two facies have been recognized. One imperfectly known so far, but sufficiently so to identify it with the Late Larnian of Ulster, is represented by deeply patinated flint artifacts, generally much rolled by the action of the sea, from the upper part of the Early Post-Glacial raised beach along the Firths of Clyde and Solway (Fig. 12).

The Obanian Culture of the West.³⁹

1. The other facies is familiar by frequent allusions to its bone and red deer antler implements. The most outstanding are adze-like tools cognate with those from the carse-clays at Stirling (as Fig. 9, No. 1) and probably used

³⁹ Summarized conveniently by H. L. Movius in *op. cit.*, 1942, 178-88.

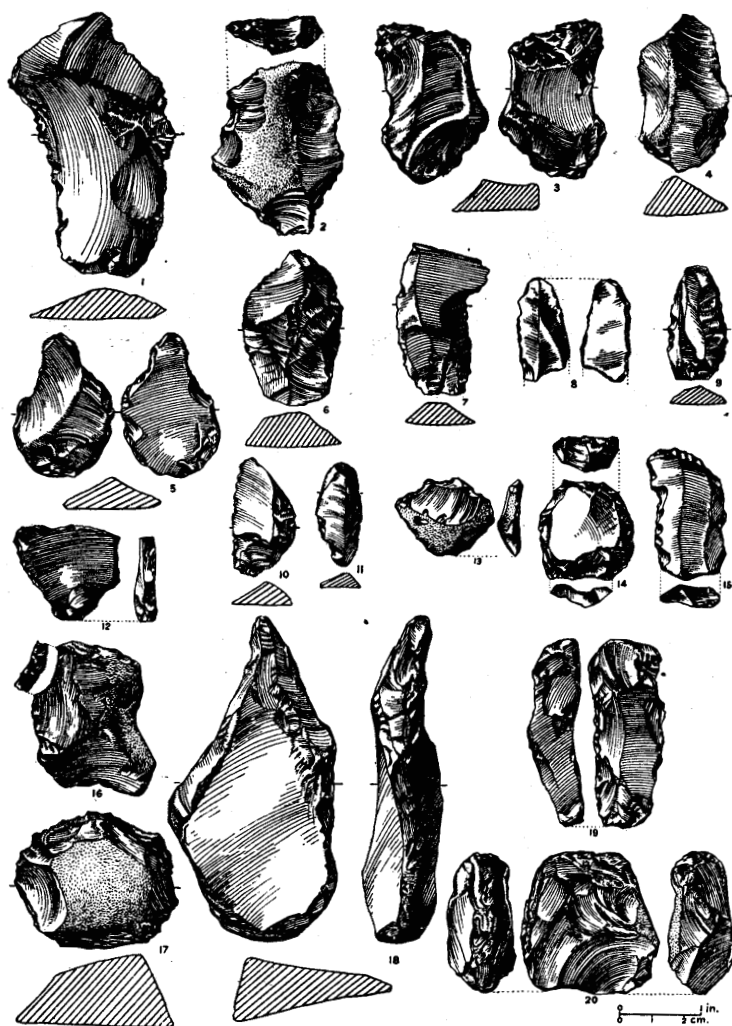


Fig. 12.—FLINTS OF THE LATE LARNIAN FACIES FROM THE EARLY POST-GLACIAL RAISED BEACH. Flakes and blades: Nos. 1, 4, 6, and 7, West coast of Arran; Nos. 2, 3, and 5, Grennan, Drummore, Wigtownshire; No. 8, Ballantrae, Ayrshire; No. 9, North-west coast of Arran; Nos. 10-11, North coast of Arran. Scrapers: Nos. 12, 13, and 15, Shewalton, Ayrshire; No. 14, Stranraer, Wigtownshire; No. 16, Terally, Drummore; No. 17, Grennan, Drummore. Picks: Nos. 18 and 19, Drummore. Core: No. 20, Luce Bay, Wigtownshire.

as mattocks for dealing with blubber and fat, also barbed points (Pl. II., Nos. 2 and 3): These, especially, suggest a coalescence of Baltic and belated Azilian traditions.⁴⁰ Certain flaked stone implements in Baltic Forest Culture (Maglemosean) style from Luss, Dunbartonshire,⁴¹ may be a hint that during the Atlantic climatic phase one of the routes by which Baltic elements passed from the east to the west was the Forth valley, then a fen as far west as Gartmore, and Loch Lomond.

The hybrid culture has been found represented in the refuse of occupation, rich in molluscan shells, fish, sea-fowl, marine and land mammal remains in caves opening upon the Early Post-Glacial raised beach at Oban on the mainland, and in heaps resting upon that formation on such islands as Oronsay west of Jura, and Risga in Loch Sunart,⁴² all in Argyll. In its stone industry, mainly flint and quartz, there appear the influences of all the cultural strains, including Larnian, which reached Scotland during the Atlantic climatic phase. It has been proposed to call this purely Scottish Mesolithic culture *Obanian* after the type-site.

2. A considerable interval separated the analogous industries of Oban, Oronsay and Risga from those represented inside the Early Post-Glacial raised beach of the south-west and the carse-clays of the Forth. The culture to which the first belong cannot be earlier than Late Atlantic, for its implementiferous refuse of occupation was accumulated on top of the Early Post-Glacial raised beach *after* the re-elevation of the land had begun. This appears from the record enshrined at Caisteall-nan-Gilleann and Cnoc Sligeach, Oronsay.⁴³ Here the midden deposits, the lowermost resting upon wave-smoothed rock, were ascertained to be interstratified with layers of blown sand and storm-borne

⁴⁰ V. G. Childe in "Journ. Roy. Anthr. Inst.," LXI. (1931), 333.

⁴¹ A. D. Lacaille in "Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.," LXXIV. (1940), 6-8.

⁴² Unpublished.

⁴³ Symington Grieve, "The Book of Colonsay and Oronsay," 1923, I., 42-4.

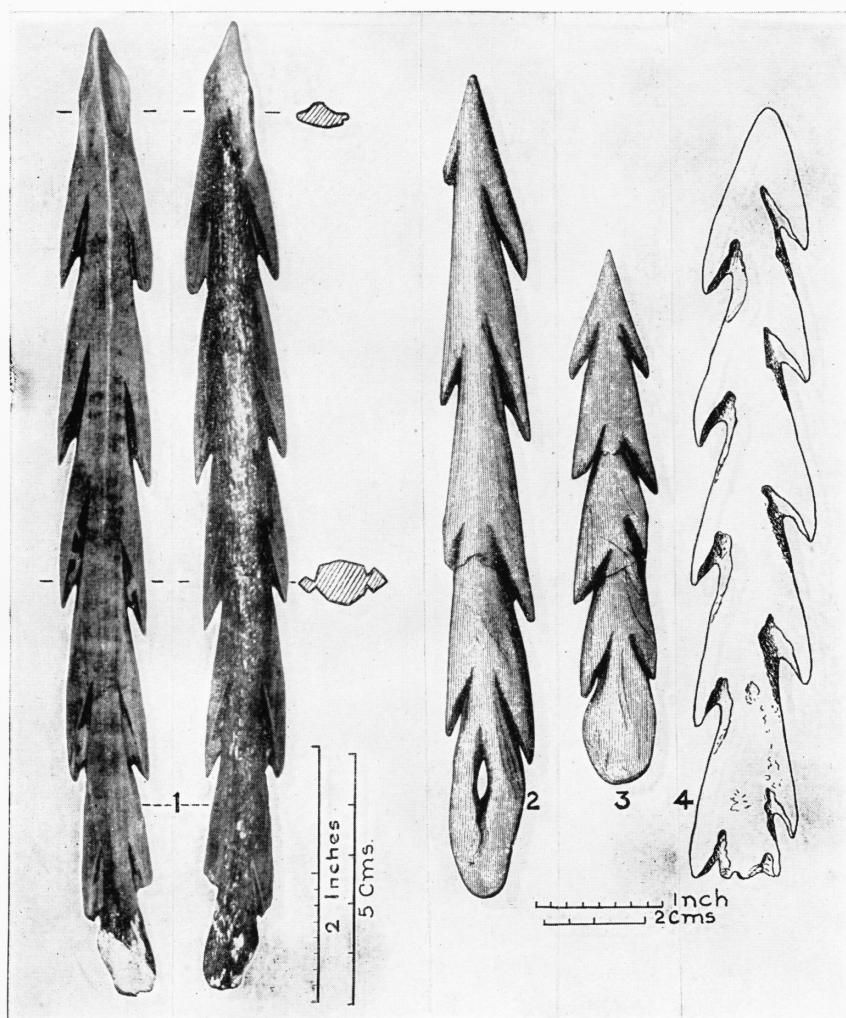
shingle. Moreover, the forming of the relic-yielding caves would continue during the preceding period of submergence when, being subject to the influx of the sea, they would of course be uninhabitable.

3. The abundance of bone and antler implements in Obanian series contrasts sharply with the absence of bone-work in the Larnian assemblages. Yet, it is difficult to believe that such did not exist when the ancestry and economy of the Larnian are considered. Of course stone flakes and blades would be used by the coastal squatters to arm shafts, even as many microlithic forms served to barb the hunting- and fishing-gear of their manufacturers. One has therefore to speculate on the age of the oft-quoted large bilaterally barbed point made in red deer antler retrieved from the bed of the River Dee at Cumstoun near Kirkcudbright (Pl. II., No. 4).⁴⁴ It has been suggested that this remarkable specimen indicates Obanian influence in southern Scotland. The writer's researches, however, would show that Obanian traditions were borne ever northward from the centre in Argyll. Moreover, by the time Obanian culture was developing in the west, powerful influences were probably entering the Solway region from the south. The object, which evidently was lost by a fisher, may not indeed go back as far as the period of emergence of the Boreal climatic phase when cultural strains would be carried from north-west England over the territory reclaimed from the Irish Sea.⁴⁵ But it may well be contemporary with a stage of Larnian development during the subsequent Atlantic climatic phase. Its deep blackish-brown colour indicating a long sojourn in peat, its completely mineralized condition and smoothness giving the piece the appearance and feel of great antiquity would not, it is thought, belie such an ascription. And comparison with the antler example from the River Irvine at Shewalton (Pl. II., No. 1)⁴⁶ and with the

⁴⁴ R. Munro in "Arch. Journ.," LXV. (1898), 231-2.

⁴⁵ *Supra*, pp. 26-7.

⁴⁶ A. D. Lacaille in "Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.," LXXIII. (1939), 48-50.



PL. 2.—BARBED POINTS OF RED DEER ANTLER.

No. 1, Shewalton; Nos. 2 and 3 (after Anderson), Oban;
No. 4, Cumstoun.

antler and bone specimens from Obanian sites (Pl. II., Nos. 2 and 3) in the west would support it.

X. POST-MESOLITHIC DEVELOPMENTS.

1. By the end of the Atlantic or beginning of the Sub-Boreal climatic phase (*ca.* 2500 B.C.) Neolithic culture was flourishing in England. Owing to conditions favourable to travel by sea, its heralding elements were by then reaching the cultural province centred in north-east Ireland.⁴⁷ One was probably an extension of the Mesolithic heritage manifest in the western European early Neolithic which is thought by some to be typified at Le Campigny (Seine-Inférieure) in Normandy. About the time the re-elevation of the land was almost complete it had superseded the native culture of the Ulster coast. The complex, represented in humus overlying the Early Post-Glacial raised beach in Ireland, has been recognized in identical conditions at Ballantrae, Ayrshire.⁴⁸ Here it is more comprehensive than its Irish equivalent, for besides typical small *tranchets*, or chisel-like flake-tools (*e.g.* Fig. 13),⁴⁹ it includes an important Tardenoisian narrow blade microlithic element.⁵⁰ But nowhere does the industry include pottery or ground stone tools. Its exponents, therefore, were food-gatherers like their Larnian predecessors. Hence, though coeval with the English Neolithic, the new culture of the Hiberno-Scottish province may fittingly be called *epimesolithic*.

⁴⁷ H. L. Movius, *op. cit.*, 1942, Chap. IV.

⁴⁸ A. D. Lacaille in "Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.," LXXIX. (1945), 92-100.

⁴⁹ This worn straight-edged "tranchet" of early post-Mesolithic type is preserved in Kelvingrove Museum, Glasgow. That it is made in a flake of Arran pitchstone would alone be remarkable. But the implement has an added claim to attention. The accompanying label states that the tool comes from a Bronze Age burial with a horizontally placed urn with flints.

⁵⁰ W. Edgar in "Trans. Glas. Arch. Soc.," IX., pt. III. (1939), 184-8; A. D. Lacaille in "Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.," LXXI. (1945), 102-3.



Fig. 13.—PITCHSTONE "TRANCHET" OF EARLY POST-MESOLITHIC (coastal Early Neolithic) TYPE FROM THE SANDS OF LUCE.

2. Many of the industrial traditions which reached Ireland and Scotland, and which from Boreal to early Sub-Boreal times went to the building of the earliest known native cultures, were long preserved by poor food-gathering communities at sites in sand-dunes along the coast.

3. With the coming of the vigorous Megalithic culture of Mediterranean origin late Mesolithic coastal bands moved into the interior. The Bann River culture of north-east Ireland stands out among the inland growths based upon longshore types influenced by contacts with the immigrants. Forerunners of its most characteristic product, the tanged point, appear on the raised beach at Ballantrae in south Ayrshire⁵¹ as they do on the equivalent formation in Ulster. Of their development in Scotland nothing can be said meantime. Future researches will show which of the European post-Mesolithic strains first reached Northern Ireland. It seems that the innovations spread thence into south-west Scotland before the Megalithic people arrived. While these invaders were settling on the estuarine alluvial plains in south-west Scotland, and making their way north along the west coast, colonists possessing a different culture, developed in central Europe, were descending on the shores of the

⁵¹ A. D. Lacaille, 1945, loc. cit.

North Sea basin.⁵² Our knowledge of these arrivals is derived mainly from graves, the collective tombs in the west, and the individual burials and Beaker pottery, sometimes with metal objects in the east.

4. It is certain that the small ill-equipped bands squatting on the seashore, dwelling in the mouths of caves and in rock-shelters, or encamping on the banks of lochs and rivers, and still practising the economy of the Stone Age, could have offered no effectual resistance to the newcomers and contributed little to the culture of these invaders, who during the Sub-Boreal climatic phase (after say 2500 B.C.) were laying down the foundations of civilization in Scotland.

⁵² V. G. Childe, "The Prehistory of Scotland," 1935, 22-23.

APPENDIX.

Having seen how Scotland was prepared for, and reached by man so much earlier in the Post-Glacial period, we can now examine in greater detail and with better understanding the relics of our primordial colonists. Owing to its geographic situation, this region, wherein lie the chief interests of this Society, is assuredly richer in these remains than known discoveries would suggest. Fringed by the Early Post-Glacial raised beach with its cave-perforated backing cliff, its underlying and capping peats, and its overlying sand-dunes, cut also by large rivers with wide bordering flats, it affords unlimited scope for research in the same field of inquiry to which all these features belong. That in this domain, here and elsewhere in Scotland, something has already been achieved to indicate the methods future investigations should follow, is due to the collaboration of the archaeologist with the geologist, botanist and zoologist. True, the results of this concerted work demonstrate that so far Scotland can show no record of human occupation comparable to that of lands of the south. Yet they prove that the Stone Age in Scotland, as exemplified in our Mesolithic industries, ranged over a period far longer than the remainder of prehistoric and historic time in this country.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS.

To Mr J. M'Naughton, Curator, thanks are expressed for permission to illustrate for the first time the specimen No. 3 of Fig. 9, preserved in the Smith Institute, Stirling. The author is much indebted to Dr. T. J. Honeyman, Director of the Glasgow Corporation Art Galleries and Museums, for allowing him to have original drawings made of the relics under his charge in Kelvingrove Museum shown in Figs. 11 and 13. For the loan of blocks serving for Figs. 1-6 he is greatly obliged to the Geologists' Association. And he wishes to record his gratitude to the Council of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland for the most generous gift of electrotypes used for Pls. I. and II.

ARTICLE 2.

James Gatt.

Minister of Gretna, 1729-1787.

By Rev. E. W. J. M'CONNEL.

EARLY LIFE.

James Gatt was born in the Parish of Cullen in Banffshire, of humble parents, for whose pious care he was afterwards deeply grateful. His mother taught him to read. He attended the parish school, and at the age of 13 went to King's College, Aberdeen. While there, he, with seven other young hooligans, compelled the drummer to invite all to come and see the Duke of Brunswick burned in effigy. They also drank the health of "King James the Eighth" at a bonfire lit by them at the College gate. For this outburst of Jacobite exuberance they were expelled.

In 1718, however, the Principal produced letters from five ministers testifying to his good conduct since his expulsion, and he was allowed to receive his degree of Master of Arts.

He must have been very brilliant. He certainly was a fine Latin scholar, and he says in one of his poems that the French, German, Spanish, Irish, and Italian languages were his delight. He also studied Greek and Hebrew and later in life began upon Arabic.

At the age of 18 he became tutor to families in Ross, Moray and Linlithgow. It was while he was in Ross-shire that, hearing the words of St. Paul, in Rom. 5, 10, read, he was deeply impressed, and became a full member of his church. About 1721-2 he studied divinity at Edinburgh University under Prof. Hamilton, who greatly helped him. Being poor, he was, to his joy, granted a bursary, in return for which he addressed every year an elegant Latin poem to the Baron of the Exchequer, which no doubt found a place in the wastepaper basket of the office.

From this time forth he poured out a continuous flood of Latin verses, of which I shall have more to say.

In 1727 he was given a license to preach in the Presbytery of Linlithgow, and officiated in various churches there.

Next year, through the influence of Prof. Hamilton, he was appointed assistant to James Black, minister of Gretna, who was paralysed.

Deeply moved, and conscious of his own unworthiness, he began his long work in that parish.

AT GRETNÄ.

Gretenhow, Graitney, or Gretna, as all trippers from the south know, lies on the Border, only divided from England by the little river Sark. I am not dealing here with that side of its life which is alluded to in the verse :

"So off they went in the Gretna stage
The highborn dame and the peasant page."

Events of that kind have been described fully elsewhere.

Gretna had of old suffered much from raiders on both sides of the Border. In 1376 it was completely ruined by both Scots and English. Its people were no more peaceable than their neighbours. "Thieves from Gretnoe," wrote Lord Scrope in 1583, "seised half a score of naggies. They are always riding. They break into poore men's houses, and bereave them of all that they have . . . and what is worse, their lives also." Gatt, in his day, lamented their lack of religious principles. He said that they would not look upwards, but crawled meanly upon the ground. Possibly, however, the minister's liver was sometimes out of order. Gretna Green village stands on rising ground about two miles north of the Solway. Not far away, past Headless Cross, the Barras or old Roman road ran from the Wall to Burnswark and the northern outposts. South-east from the village to the ford at Sarkbridge a new road had been made in 1619 to carry the royal coaches when King James the Sixth made his salmon-like return to Scotland, for the old road nearer the Solway had "given greit trubbil to the cornes" and the quicksands of Kirtle and Sark had "caused every year some of the King's subjects to perish." On the east rose the hill where in later days sharp-eyed Meg used to sit and watch for revenue boats sailing up the Solway. She then gave the alarm, and the people of Gretna made haste to hide the good things their

friends the smugglers had brought from the Isle of Man. Not far away, where rival advertisements now glare at each other across the road, stood and still stands what Gatt in his high-flown Latin called "The new Johnstonian citadel girt with trees." South of the Green stood the old Church, up to the year 1797, when the present one was built. South-west lay the parish of Redkirk, which, along with the parish of Kirkpatrick-Fleming, was called Renpatrick or Patrick's land, bearing witness to some close connection with the Irish Church. There was also another burial ground near Baurch, probably called after St. Nicholas, but ploughed up in 1917.

The Churches of Gretna and Redkirk were granted in 1129 by one of the Bruces to the priory founded by them at Guisborough in Yorkshire, but in 1223 came under the care of the Bishop of Glasgow.

The Redkirk was no longer standing in 1609, and the great flood of 1771, when thirty families fled from the black mud of the Solway Moss, swept away the last remains of the kirkyard.

After the changes of 1560 the cures of Redkirk and Gretna were served scantily, if at all. "The church property had fallen into the hands of lay persons, who made no provision for ministers to serve there." When, however, King James VI. came to the throne, there was a change for the better. "The inhabitants of Annandale being," as he said, "for the most part, wild heathen men," he resolved to put church matters on a better footing. Redkirk and Gretna adjoined, and as the Redkirk had been destroyed, and the parishioners were few, he united the parishes. He granted the hitherto misappropriated property to John Murray of Cockpool, his gentleman of the bed-chamber, on condition that he provided a manse, glebe and stipend of 400 merks. In 1610 the episcopate was restored, provision made for the minister, and in 1612 Murray nominated David Wood to the cure, and presented the Church with a large Bible. When the bishops were deposed, John Hamilton became minister. Three other

ministers served the cure during the next Episcopalian period. The last of these was deprived when Parliament enacted the present establishment, and James Black was put in his place. • In 1729 Black died, and Gatt, his assistant, was nominated to the post by Lord Stormont, the patron, and ordained as Minister of Gretna with the approval of presbytery and people.

HIS MINISTRY.

He proved a devoted Minister. He divided the day into three parts, the first to the contemplation of divine truth, the second to general learning, and the third to visiting his people. He rose early. One day at 5 a.m., this verse came to him :

“ Arise, O James, and save from flames
Thy people that are sinning;
Angel, declare me who they are,
'Tis time I were beginning.”

He soon visited and catechised ninety families. The parish, excluding small children, had 850 inhabitants.

He gave great attention to his sermons. They were devout, scriptural and learned. He divided them into many heads and sub-heads, after the manner of the period. People at Annan wept under his preaching, but he doesn't say that the Gretna people did so. I fear few modern congregations would follow his thoughts with careful attention.

In addition to his sermons he left behind several essays on theological subjects. Sacramental seasons were times of great spiritual emotion to him. Many ministers preached at Gretna on these occasions, and he did the same in neighbouring parishes. In 1736 “ There was a tent on the moor, carried by 12 men, and required because of the great confluence of people.” Gatt, however, was grieved that “ wicked sloth kept so many back.” These gatherings were sometimes disorderly, but he writes in 1744 : “ Blessed be God Almighty, the solemn occasion was very agreeable. There was no ale or victuals exposed to public sale.”

He was much grieved by the evils that attended “ penny weddings,” when invited guests paid for their entertain-

ment and there was much drunkenness. He was supported by the Church authorities, and did much to abolish the custom.

The Minister suffered much at first from poverty. "Gretna," he said, "was the poorest place in Scotland." "No one could live more poorly than I." As there was only one inn in the village, and there were many travellers, he felt bound to show much hospitality. His stipend was often in arrears. The heritors' factors (if that is what is meant by "*quæstores procerum*") heaped up money as the sand for themselves, but cared nothing for poor Gatt. He begged, but blushed to do it. "I have," he said, "no peace abroad, no rest at home." "I know not what to do." At last, in 1761, he received a written decree for the increase of his stipend to 1000 merks (about £55 a year). In 1764 Lord Hopetoun's factor was ordered to pay all his debts and the stipend due to him.

After his marriage he begged the heritors to improve the manse. The people of the village did all they could to prevent this, but at last the heritors were compelled to do it by outside pressure.

In 1745 he was invited to become minister at Lisburn in Ireland, but he was told that people there were very quarrelsome, and he felt unfitted by his timidity to deal with them.

He attended church meetings with regularity, but being of a quiet nature took little part in disputation. He looked upon journeys to the Assembly at Edinburgh as dangerous adventures, and expressed great gratitude when he returned home safely.

At the same time he was not without moral courage, and dared to rebuke a local laird for his sins. Lairds were lairds in those days.

He had a sense of humour, although he said that his jokes hung fire at Gretna. After sermon one Sunday a quaker rose up and said that, having heard the minister preach, he would now like to preach to the minister. Gatt said that, if he wished to do so, he would supply the text, and so read the story of Elymas the sorcerer, who withstood St. Paul. The quaker was silenced.

During his ministry the church caught fire. The old church stood a few yards south of the present building. It had a fine choir, of good stonework within, and decorated on the outside with carved heads of saints. The original roof had been stripped of lead to be used as ammunition, and in 1734 it was only thatched.

"In that year," says our record, "about noon some unhappy persons, whose names shall be buried in silence, because of the infamy and reproach . . . wagering about the shooting of swallows in the churchyard . . . the colphing (i.e., wads) of one of the guns fired was carried to the heather wherewith the church was thatched, and so the whole roof and seats were consumed, and, what is remarkable, tho' all the parishioners, convened upon the alarm to see the most rueful tragical sight, expected that the bell, when the stock was burning, would have fallen down, Providence ordered that it dropped on the top of the wall and rested there. It was a singular mercie that no life was lost, but one house was burned near the church, and the rest were in danger, but miraculously preserved."

Until the church could be repaired the services were held, in summer in a tent on the Green, in winter in a large stable at Old Gretna.

Gatt prayed earnestly that the parishioners might be inspired to restore it. This was done in the following year. During the repairs the masons threw down some large stones on which were the carved heads of saints, to the injury of a handsome monument to John Hamilton, who had been minister in the time of Cromwell. False reports were spread abroad that the minister had neglected to see to its repair, and that, when it was repaired, this was paid for out of the money raised by public collection for the poor. Gatt, however, had paid for it out of his own pocket. These false reports were a great grief to him.

HIS LATIN POEMS.

These are contained in three bound manuscript books now preserved at Gretna. In 1721 he began to compile his "*Ephemeria Diaria*," and continued it until 1779. It

was meant to be a record of his spiritual life. There are also many poems relating to his work as minister, and to events of public and private interest. He set out to write one every Saturday. It contains also, put into good Greek verse, the Apostles' Creed, the Ten Commandments, and other sacred words.

His "Miscellanea Metrica" is in another book. It is divided into nine parts, and contains 190 poems on various subjects, mostly in elegiac metre.

I will describe both these books together. The longest poems are about the wars in Europe and America, and other matters of national importance, including the rebellion of 1745, of which more anon.

One is puzzled to know where he obtained all his detailed information about battles, the movements of troops and so forth. Many poems deal with his own religious feelings. Sometimes, but very seldom, he says, these were warm and rapturous, but he deeply laments his own coldness. He often writes sadly of his poverty. One poem describes, with heart-rending details, his sufferings from toothache. He never seems to have thought of extraction. Perhaps he feared the mercies of the village blacksmith.

In 1741 he bursts into amatory verse, which I translate thus :

"Why does thy heart, O James, once icy cold,
Now melt with flame of love for Hair-of-gold?
The damsel, I confess, so fair and sweet,
Both swept me off, and set me on my feet."

He called the lady Auricomatis, which I translate Hair-of-gold, not because she had red hair, but because her father's name was Gowanlock. He was minister of Kirkpatrick-Fleming. Four years afterwards she comes into history again. She bitterly scolded her husband for losing a napkin when guests were expected. This cost him a day of misery. Later on, she is found holding the fort at the manse when the Highlanders came through, her husband, cautious man, being elsewhere at the time.

Other poems sing the praises of his friends, and of

prominent men, including King George, the butcher Duke of Cumberland and Frederick of Prussia.

He asks in one, "Are the Russian savages," and replies: "Once they were famed for not knowing how to deceive. Now it is plain that they are conscious of every kind of evil doing." He rejoices that a bridge is built over the Kirtle near Redkirk mill, so that people there can get to church. A favourite subject is the beauties of Gretna. Here is a translation of some lines:

"Stranger, who comest as a guest to our abode,
behold the situation in which our dwelling stands. Beautiful, O Gatheius, is thy manse and lovely garden. . . . The Church was built in the time of the Picts, and a holy well, called to this day after Bridget their goddess, lies at the foot of the hill, near the glebe which was sacrilegiously stolen. The pastor's house adjoins the beautiful church. There is nothing mean, and all is in order . . . no gold or gems are there, but old fashioned simplicity. The whole country wears its robe of green . . . turning to the south I see flowery fields, rivers and narrow firths, where ships sail laden with stores, and fishers draw their nets. What joy is mine when I behold in the distance the towns of the sons of the Saxons, the surging sea and the hills."

He delighted in turning local names into poetic Latin. He excels when he calls Stormont "Mons thesauri" (the hill of treasure), and Comlongan "Veni Optato" (come and long for). Westgill-syke was, however, too much for him, and he called it simply "Palus" (the swamp).

He tells of a wonderful silk mill in Derbyshire, where one wheel turned the whole complicated machine.

He puts into Latin the old rhyme:

"Let picks and shools do what they may,
Dryfe will have Dryfesdale Kirk away."

Many other poems there are on subjects both secular and sacred.

The third book of poems is one that he looked upon as his great work, destined to reveal to a wondering world

the scholarship to be found in a Scottish manse. It is a translation, in many different metres, of the Book of Proverbs. It must have cost infinite labour.

He took it with high hopes to a publisher in Edinburgh, but, alas . . .

HIS KIRK SESSION.

The records of the Kirk Session during his ministry are extant and give a picture of his times and work.

On Sundays, after sermon, members took their seats and offenders were ordered to appear. Sometimes they came, admitted their fault, and were rebuked by the minister. Sometimes they were ordered, at time of service, to sit in sackcloth on the stool of repentance. No doubt this was a matter of great interest to their righteous neighbours, and specially to the young people present. Sometimes they refused to do this, and were deprived of church privileges.

Most of the offences were of one kind, of which I need say no more. The next kind of offenders were the Sabbath-breakers. These were mostly fishermen, who *would* attend to their nets. Once some Yorkshire drovers were accused of bringing 1600 cattle through the green on a Sunday. These were liable to a fine of £5 5s, or a beast taken out of the drove.

Smuggling, unless it took place on a Sunday, was not seriously regarded. Some parishioners had smuggled brandy from the Isle of Man. This was seized by the Revenue Officers and taken to Cardurnock. On Sunday a party from Gretna went over to re-take the goods. A riot followed, a house was broken into and shots fired. It was the violation of the Sabbath that seemed to be the chief offence.

Some were accused of violence and bad language; one man, for instance, had called an elder a meddler and a busybody, and threatened to twist the nose off his face, and stick his swine. The offender was suspended *a sacris*, but left the district.

Another gave great trouble. "He came with horrid imprecations and drove away at Redkirk the cattle of other

farmers, claiming parts of the glebe as his own." "He drew a ditch with his pykers, a terror to look to," destroyed roadways, and threatened to plough up the "dormitory of human bodies," i.e., the burial ground near Baurch. In the end the Presbytery were called upon to deal with the matter.

Another offence was getting married in England. A couple, who, according to the vicar of Bowness, had duly married there, were called up, rebuked, and re-married. Another offender had asked one of the Cumberland clergy to baptise his child. This was considered an "irregular and disorderly practice." Mock marriages were rightly denounced as "a horrid profanation of what should be celebrat with decency, regularity, and solemnity."

Others were accused of harbouring vagrants who might become a burden on the parish.

Badges were given to poor persons authorised to ask for alms.

A schoolmaster from Ireland was forbidden to open a new school, because there was already in the parish a schoolmaster who received 300 merks a year, and an under-master, with 73 pupils.

Cases of superstitious practice were also censured. Francis Armstrong in Watshill was labouring under distemper of mind. Mary Tate was called before the Session, and the following is reported :

"She confessed that she had gone to Isabel Pot at Cross in Rockcliffe, commonly called 'the Wise Woman'; she declared that Isabel ordered south-running water to be lifted in the name of Father, Son and Holy Ghost, and be boiled at night, in the house where Francis Armstrong was, with nettleroots, wormwood, mugwort, southernwood, and rowan-tree, and his hands feet and temples be stroaked therewith, and three sups to be put in his mouth, and withal keep the door close. She ordered also three locks of his hair to be burned on the fire with three pieces clipt out of his shirt, and a clout. i.e., a rag dipt in tallow, to be lighted and carried around

his bed, and all to be kept secret except to near friends. She declares that the said Francis would allow none to touch him but her (and at the last the spouse to Archibald Crichton, Elder, assisted her), and after all, Francis, tho' distracted, told them that they were using witchcraft and the devil's charms that would do no good." She was admonished and suspended *a sacris*.

On another occasion a woman, who pretended to be dumb, chalked some plates, and fortunes were told by reading the figures on them.

THE '45.

Here are events recorded in these writings in 1745. We find an account of the gathering of the clans, up to the defeat of Cope at Prestonpans, then the journey of the Highlanders through Gretna on their way south.

In November things were getting serious, and Gatt fled to Bowness, leaving his wife behind. He presently returned, but crossed again to England on a dark night. On Saturday, November 9th, and on the following Sunday, the rebels passed through the village. There was no service then, the minister being absent, but a rough crowd gathered on the Green to hear the pipes and see the troops pass. The minister set out for Scotland, riding in thick fog, and with great danger, through the channel to Torduff, but instead of coming home, paid a round of visits at Comlongan, Rockhall, and Annan. On the following Thursday he came back to Gretna, and preached on Sunday, taking as his text. Ps. 91, 9-11.

So the Highlanders made their way, bravely but unwisely, into England, where they failed to find the support they hoped for. In a few weeks they had to retreat. On Friday, December 20th, they reached the Esk, then in high flood, and about 2 p.m. crossed at Glenzierfoot without much loss. It was then, and not, as the song implies, on their journey south, that "they danced themselves dry to the pibroch's sound."

"One contingent," says Gatt, "went by the road through Half Morton to Ecclefechan, 'wandering over the

Kirkconnel moors.' " Chevalier Johnstone says they were led by the Prince in person. Mr Gatt says "most came with their Prince through Gretna village. They did much damage, especially to John Gass in Flosshend." "It is a miracle," says Gatt, "that the manse was not wholly stripped, and the doors, though battered with stones, were not burst. The Macdonald brothers from Keppoch often drove away many others who came from Glengarry, and, so, with the help of Divine Providence, my wife was kept safe, and nothing was taken away except two beehives. But those savage tigers went off with as much as they could all over the district. I stayed that night." so he admits, "at Raeburnfoot, and barely escaped falling in with the army as it was going through Half Morton towards Ecclefechan. Terror spread far and wide, and the farmers drove away their horses to avoid their being taken." By Saturday, the 21st, the Highlanders were all away from Gretna. It has been said that, on the 20th, Mr Gatt entertained some of the officers, and invited the Prince himself, but that he slept in the adjoining cottage. Sir Herbert Maxwell, however, says that he slept in Annan.

Both contingents were found at Dumfries on Saturday, the 22nd.

So they retreated northwards, until the great defeat at Culloden came upon them, followed by the brutalities of the Duke of Cumberland, who had learned his trade in Germany. There were many prisoners.

"On August 17th, 1746," we read, "Mr Gatt preached. The people were without on the Green, because the Church had been filled with prisoners concerned in the rebellion or suspected." During that week 244 were brought in batches, and kept there until they could be tried at Carlisle.

On September 1st the church was cleaned of all rubbish and refuse.

FINIS.

So ended the hopes of the Stuarts, and the country settled down to the dull Hanoverian years. So, too, we

have seen how the hot-headed Jacobite callant settled down to be a worthy quiet Whiggish minister. He was a good man, if not a hero. He had many friends, including Dr. Law, Bishop of Carlisle, and others, on both sides of the Border and on the Continent. He served his generation, and so we see carved on his tombstone in Gretna Churchyard :

“ Here lyes the Revd. James Gatt, who died October 31st, 1787, in the 88th year of his age. He was 60 years minister of this parish, during which period he discharged the office of a pastor with the most unwearied diligence; exemplifying in his walk and conversation the power of that religion which he inculcated. By the simplicity of his manners and the affability of his conduct he was esteemed by his flock, and deservedly held in the greatest reversion by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance.”

In conclusion, I must express my indebtedness to the Rev. T. D. Pollock, the present minister of Gretna, for kindly giving me access to the papers in his care, and to my old friend, the late Miss Smith of Wyseby, for taking much trouble to give me information.

ARTICLE 3.

Nineteenth Century Electioneering.

With special reference to the Contest for the
Dumfries Burghs on 2nd July, 1841.

By BRYCE CRAIG.

The moderation which characterises Parliamentary elections to-day is in strange contrast to the verbal furies which accompanied them a century ago, despite the fact that those entitled to vote were but a small proportion of the populace. It may be, of course, that much of the scurrility derived from those denied the exercise of the franchise. Remembering that it was not until the Reform Bill of 1867 that the franchise was extended to include those in burghs who possessed or rented a house of any value, and lodgers who paid £10 a year, it is worthy of note that in the election for the Dumfries District of Burghs on 2nd July, 1841, the number entitled to vote was : Dumfries, 573; Maxwelltown, 99; Annan, 180; Kirkcudbright, 113; Sanquhar, 71; Lochmaben, 38—a total of 1074.

It is this election which I propose to discuss in some detail, not primarily because of its conflict of political opinions, but because of the humour of the personal abuse and misrepresentation directed at the candidates. One stands amazed at the capacity of the lieges of those days for varied imputation, and can but envy the apparent immunity which they enjoyed from slander and libel actions.

For the information which forms the basis of this paper, I am indebted to a small, but revelatory, book lent to me by Mr Bertram M'Gowan. Not only does it contain the list of voters for the five burghs—Maxwelltown and Dumfries were one—comprising the electoral unit, known as "The Dumfries Burghs," but their property qualifications. In addition it contains, as insets, a most valuable collection of handbills, mostly defamatory, relative to the election of 1841. The remarks occasionally appended to the voters' names are delightfully amusing and significant. Some are "denuded" by bankruptcy, some by removal, some by

death, one is stigmatised as a "Cameronian," one is "not to be depended on," one "will vote for none, but can be tried," and opposite the name of one is a delicate pencilled note, "can be bought" !

It was a time of intense political feeling. There was unrest at home, mostly induced by hunger and the frustration occasioned by the impotence of the Reform Act of 1832. While that Act had enfranchised the middle classes, it did little to assuage the condition of the working classes, who had helped to win it. Demands for a sweeping scheme of reform had been advanced a few years previously in a six-point document known as *The People's Charter*. The Chartists demanded manhood suffrage, vote by Ballot, annual Parliaments, payment of Members, abolition of the property qualification of Members, and equal electoral districts. Then there was the agitation for the Repeal of the Corn Laws, and the co-incidental spread of the Anti-Corn Law League. There was, in addition, the opium war with China, and trouble with the turbulent Afghans.

It was in such an atmosphere that the electors of Dumfries Burghs faced an election in July, 1841, following the retirement of Major-General Matthew Sharpe of Hoddam, who had held office since 1832. The General had been re-elected twice in the interim.

The contenders in this political struggle were three in number : First, Mr William Ewart, who had sat as Member for Bletchingly from 1828 to 1830, for Liverpool from 1830 to 1832, and for Wigan from 1839 to 1841. Ewart was descended from an old Galloway family, the Ewarts of Mullock, an estate which John Ewart, merchant and Bailie of Kirkcudbright, acquired by purchase in 1611. Rev. William Ewart, the well-known minister of Troqueer from 1743-99, was a descendant of the original Ewart. One of Rev. Wm. Ewart's sons, William (born 1765, died 1823), became a merchant in Liverpool, and it is his son, William, with whom we are particularly concerned. Ewart may have had a predisposition to a Parliamentary career, because his Uncle Joseph (1759-92) became Minister Plenipotentiary at

the Court of Berlin while not 30 years of age. Another uncle, John Ewart, M.B. (1765-1808), was Inspector-General of Hospitals in India. I noticed an interesting reference to Joseph in the *London Times* on 20th September, 1931, the occasion being a letter to the editor, following an obituary notice of Lt.-General Sir J. S. Ewart, his grandson. Joseph shared with the first Lord Malmesbury the credit of adjusting the entente with Prussia which destroyed French ascendancy in Holland, saved the Stadtholdership for the House of Orange, and developed into the Triple Alliance, 1785. Much more I could relate about the Ewarts, and particularly about Joseph, who — had Pitt, and the Foreign Secretary, the Duke of Leeds, followed their personal inclination to accept his advice — could have changed the whole political and military set-up of Europe.

But I have already digressed too far. Let us return to the battle of the Dumfries Burghs in July, 1841. The second candidate, like Ewart, also professed the Liberal creed. He was Sir Alexander Johnston of Carnsalloch. Despite his protestation of Liberalism, he had the support of most Dumfries Conservatives, probably because his radicalism was less far advanced than Ewart's.

Sir Alexander, born in 1775, was the eldest son of Sir Alexander Johnston by his wife, the Hon. Hester Maria Napier, a daughter of Francis 5th Lord Napier, and aunt of Lt.-General Sir George Napier. Sir Alexander married Louisa, the only surviving daughter of the Rt. Hon. Lord William Campbell, youngest son of John 3rd Duke of Argyll. He inherited Carnsalloch—bought by his grandfather, Alexander Johnston, in 1750—from his uncle Peter, a barrister-at-law of Lincolns Inn, who was M.P. for Kirkcudbright from 1782 to 1784. Peter was for over 40 years Commissioner of Bankruptcy, and for two years was Honorary Assistant Poor-Law Commissioner in England and Scotland.

Sir Alexander was brought up in India, where his father had civil employment under Lord Macartney. He acquired great sympathy with the natives and learned three Indian

languages. At one time he was anxious to formulate a scheme for the Government of India in co-partnership with the Indians. He communicated his ideas to Fox, who listened with sympathy, but the ideas were never translated into action.

He became Chief Justice of Ceylon in 1805—seven years after the island became a Crown Colony—and President of the Council in 1811. He retired in 1817 after 16 years' service, and received a pension of £1600 per annum. His knighthood was conferred in 1809. He introduced to Ceylon laws securing the liberty of the press, trial by jury, and representative Government. He also sought to educate the native population both secularly and religiously. To have effected these ameliorations in Ceylon at a time when the advocacy of Reform at home was the sure way to political ruin showed him to be a man of humanitarian and public-spirited impulses. It was mainly on his recommendation that Lord Brougham instituted the Indian Appeal Court, and he and one other retired Judge were appointed by Earl Grey's government to form a judicial committee to consider and decide upon all judicial appeals from India. The salary was £400 per annum, which Sir Alexander refused to take. He was elected Hon. Life Governor of the African Anti-slavery Institution in 1818, doubtless because for 40 years he had advocated the emancipation of slaves and had accomplished their emancipation in Ceylon long before the general measure was carried by the mother country. In July, 1817, learning that numerous officers of the Crown in England were devoting portions of their salaries to the relief of the country, he gave up his salary of £1000 a year as Judge of the Vice-Admiralty Court in Ceylon for as long as he should hold office.

Lord Grey declared in the House of Lords that his "conduct in the island alone had immortalised his name." Sir Alexander died on 6th March, 1849, and is buried in the family mausoleum within the grounds of Carnsalloch.

May I suggest that recognition of Sir Alexander's administrative genius is long overdue. He is undoubtedly one of the county's most distinguished sons.

The third candidate for the suffrages of the populace was a framesmith endowed with remarkable eloquence, although lacking education except that personally acquired. A native of Glasgow, Andrew Wardrop came to Dumfries in 1833. He soon became an ardent member of the recently formed Total Abstinence Society, and he was wont to say that it was in advocating temperance that he developed his readiness of tongue. He discussed all sorts of topics with knowledge and unexampled fluency, but was specially voluble in political matters. The National Petition of the Birmingham Union with its five points, and the People's Charter with its six points, found in him a zealous missionary, and he expounded the salient points of the Radical programme with rare vehemence. Hard as he was on the publicans, he was a merciless assailant of the misrule of an allegedly irresponsible government. He knew no fear, and he certainly was far from averse to applause. The People's Charter with him was the cure for all ills, and no matter what ameliorative measure—political or otherwise—came up for discussion, he was sure to be there with his supporters, and, inevitably, in the broad doric, he proclaimed the virtues of the Charter. Nevertheless, he carefully eschewed seditious speech and always decried physical violence. To make up for the time spent urging pet causes he would work far into the night. In later life he tried shopkeeping, but with little success. Ultimately he became a letter carrier. This post inhibited him from taking part in politics, but he found other outlets for his vocal energies. He was one of those who, in 1847, established the Dumfries and Maxwelltown Co-operative Society, and he took an active part in the formation and management of the Dumfries and Galloway Benefit Building Society. He became a member of the Parochial Board, and, for a few months before his death in August, 1869, was a member of the Town Council.

But, to the hustings. Nomination day was 20th June, and the three candidates duly appeared in Queensberry Square, with the populace milling around. Sir Alexander was proposed by Mr Thomas Harkness and seconded by Mr Robert M'Harg. Mr Ewart was nominated by Provost

Little of Annan and seconded by Mr William Dinwiddie. Two working men proposed and seconded Andrew Wardrop.

Sir Alexander evoked rather indifferent attention with a good speech; Mr Ewart, equally sound, raised a laugh by likening his opponent to a political Tom o' Shanter :

" Now holding fast his auld Whig bonnet,
Now crooning owre some Liberal sonnet,
Now glowering round with prudent cares
Lest Tories catch him unawares."

Sir Alexander enjoyed this poetical picture of his tour of the Burghs. But Andrew Wardrop completely stole the limelight. An eye-witness account relates that his speech was a masterpiece—burning, impetuous, pointed. When the Sheriff called for a show of hands there was a small display for Sir Alexander, a considerable display for Mr Ewart, and a perfect forest of palms for Mr Wardrop. When the presiding officer confirmed the obvious result, Wardrop's Chartist friends were in a frenzy of delight, and carried their hero shoulder high. But the victor at the hustings did not go to the poll. During his brief " Membership," however, he " wore his honours bravely," and received numerous letters addressed to him as " Andrew Wardrop, Esq., M.P." This tribune of the people, it should be said, was small of stature with withal pleasant looking. It is reported that, sartorially, he looked the part during his brief tenure of " office."

On polling day there voted for Mr Ewart 402, and for Sir Alexander Johnston 342, thus giving Mr Ewart a majority of 60. The victor's figures for the various burghs were: Dumfries, 213; Annan, 126; Kirkcudbright, 22; Lochmaben, 15; Sanquhar, 26. For Sir Alexander the figures were: Dumfries, 239; Annan, 19; Kirkcudbright, 55; Lochmaben, 15; and Sanquhar, 14. It will be seen that Annan swayed the election in favour of Mr Ewart, because there he had a majority of 107. At Sanquhar he had a majority of 12. His opponent's best sources of support were Dumfries, where he had a majority of 26, and Kirkcudbright, where he was 33 to the good.

As I said earlier, the total number entitled to vote, so far

as one can gather from the booklet lent by Mr M'Gowan, was 1074. If that be so, there were 330 abstentions. The best poll was at Lochmaben, where 30 voted out of 38, each candidate getting 15 votes.

At this late date I will not be accused of partisanship if I say that the electors of 1841 made a wise choice, probably wiser than they themselves anticipated. Ewart represented the Burghs intelligently and faithfully for 28 years, and died in 1869, six months after his retiral. During his representation of the Burghs he was re-elected four times.

Ewart was the author of the first Free Libraries Act, and it is significant that it was in deference to the wishes of Mr Andrew Carnegie, who gave £10,000 for the establishment of the Dumfries and Maxwelltown Library, that the building was named after Ewart. His legislative skill found practical expression in many Acts of Parliament, including one for establishing free libraries and museums, dated 1850, one for facilitating the building of labourers' cottages in Scotland, in 1860; and one in 1864 for legalising the use of the metric system as a step towards a general international plan of weights and measures.

And now let me deal as briefly but as comprehensively as possible with the bills and pamphlets to which I earlier made allusion. From what I have said regarding the character of the actors in this comedy-drama, you will be able to appreciate the significance and the humour of many of the innuendoes. Not only is prose employed in the slanders, but poems, and even parables. Let me give you an extract from a pamphlet in parable form, entitled "The Great Humbug":

And in those days was much strife among the people: and they said—Who shall go up for us to the Great Council?

Then came there forth a venerable man, yea, of great benevolence, of aspect, and on whose beard shone the appearance of profound wisdom—that wisdom, saith the historian, which, as it expresses something past penetration, or nothing at all, often dignifies the countenance of fools.

And the name of this venerable man was "The Great Humbug."

And his dwelling was by the River, even where the tall trees grow and crows build their nests.

Obviously the "Great Humbug" is Sir Alexander, because later on there are frequent sarcastic references to his career in the East. An imputation of bribery is set forth as follows :

He called his steward, and enjoined him to fill the people with wine, and oil, and honey, and all the good things of the earth; and to proffer unto them abundance of gold and silver and still more of promises.

There was no secrecy in the ballot in those far-off days, and doubtless the publication of the voting would lead to many a controversy between political extremists in the ale-houses. Here is a specimen of the bill which announced to the electors of Kirkcudbright the final state of the poll at 4 o'clock on the day of the election.

The bill was printed by J. Nicholson, printer, and contains the names of those who voted for the two candidates respectively; 55 voted for Johnston and 22 for Ewart, and a note written on the bill adds that 8 did not vote. It is of interest to notice the name of John Paul amongst those who voted for Johnston. He is described as "gentleman, tenant," and the date of his enrolment was 1832.

A somewhat cryptic little bill bears the amazing heading, "SCRUBBINGS OF THE SCRUB FAMILY." The "scrub" family are evidently the Johnstons. In the form of an account follow the following items :

Polite old Peter, Commissioner of Chancery Rag Board,
at £1100 per annum, for 40 years, £44,000.

Booing Saunders, frail superannuated cadi, yearly for
life, £1600.

Patie lad, up amang the Taffys, £1400.

Cabbages, stump from the Gardener, £14.4.

The first item in the account has reference to Sir Alexander Johnston's uncle, Mr Peter Johnston, who held the office of Commissioner of Bankrupts for about forty years. So far from having £1100 per annum, it was stated in a letter in the *Dumfries Courier*, written to refute an attack on the family, that the Commissionership "on an average

of years never produced him more than £300 sterling per annum." The "frail superannuated Cadi" is, of course, Sir Alexander himself, but what "Booing Saunders" connotes I have been unable to discover. It is true that Sir Alexander retired after sixteen years as Chief Justice of Ceylon with a pension of £1600 per annum, but it was said in his defence at the time that he could have retired with the same allowance at the end of seven years, but preferred to work for his emolument. "Patie lad amang the Taffys" refers to a suggestion of political opponents that Sir Alexander's son, Mr P. F. Johnston, was appointed a Commissioner of Enquiry into the Welsh Courts. Sir Alexander's supporters alleged this to be entirely false, in that he was never appointed to such a commission nor ever sought such an appointment. "Cabbage stump from the gardener" stumps me entirely, though doubtless it had domestic significance at the time.

Probably the most offensive of the diatribes aimed at Mr Ewart is one copied from a Liverpool newspaper and circulated in Dumfries by one or other of his opponents. That its offence is mitigated by a generous measure of humour will be agreed. Here it is:

It is laughable to see this very small and vain person giving himself such airs, and arrogating the wisdom of the Supreme Governor of the World. A kitten in walnut-shell slippers does not make more noise—does not look more foolish. It is our duty, however, to tell the electors of Dumfries who Mr Ewart is. They may return him if they please. It is their privilege to choose a representative in Parliament, but in doing so they are bound to consider the peculiar circumstances of their district and the true interests of their country. Would they not be disgracing themselves by accepting as their candidate the rejected of Liverpool, the rejected of Marylebone, the bidder for Kilkenny, and the rejected of Wigan? If the Dumfries people are content to lick up the leavings of Wigan, they are able to swallow anything. Nothing can be too nasty for them; and they may rest assured that they

will earn for themselves the immortal dishonour of being considered the most degraded constituency in the whole island. Let us, then, hear no more of the moral worth or the superior education of any person that comes from that part of Scotland. Dumfries, hereafter, in case of Ewart's return, will become the twin name for ignorance. Is there no gentleman in the county, no man of wealth and independence, whom they can persuade to serve them in Parliament, that they must go all the way to Wigan to seek a candidate—one who for the last few years has been the laughing-stock of the House of Commons? It would seem so, otherwise they never could have permitted Mr William Ewart to show his face among them.

Some of the phrases seem rather reminiscent, and the whole concoction obviously inspired. The name and date of the Liverpool paper would have given a much-needed touch of authenticity.

A poem by William Wilson, poet, Dumfries, strikes a prophetic note, its ineptitude in verse being only equalled by the falsity of its prophecy. The following is a fair specimen of its strain :

I think I see, in my perspective view,
The ten-pound voters at the poll stand true;
Firm may they stand on the election day,
And by their votes keep strangers far away:
Sometimes a stranger will his post disgrace—
He turns his back, and who can find his face?

Mr Wardrop's bills and pamphlets are notably fewer than those of his opponents, probably because the where-withal to prosecute his cause was lacking, and also because he had no intention to challenge his opponents beyond the hustings. Still, there is no hint of this restricted intention in his pamphlet, entitled: *TO THE CITIZENS OF THE DUMFRIES DISTRICT OF BURGHS*. Andrew's production is frenzied but palpably sincere. In a rather self-righteous preface he says: "I have kept back till now (June 26th), thinking that some individual would have been bold enough to have based his claims for your support on principle rather than on expediency—on right rather than on an

approximation to it." He goes on to advocate male suffrage, irrespective of qualifications, and in discussing the ruinous state of the country, states that the principles avowed by the other candidates are fit only to check consequences, not to remove causes. His beloved Charter comes saliently into the appeal when he states: "I am for the Charter! the whole Charter! and everything with the Charter!" Then he goes on: "I am for civil and religious liberty, in the widest sense of the word—for every man to support his own religion, and not be compelled to pay for another's. I am for Free Trade with all the world and an extensive diffusion of the arts and sciences, and education without sectarianism to the whole family of man."

Andrew, alas, lived a century before his time.

One of the most unbridled attacks on Mr Ewart was addressed to the "Electors of Dumfries and Maxwelltown." Sir Alexander's committee must have conceived the following in a fine frenzy of enthusiasm—though it is signed by "an elector," it doubtless had the imprimatur of Sir Alexander's committee: "Be not misled by slander, scurrility, intimidation, or the illegal interference of our noted burgh official."

Who the official is, is not stated.

Having characterised Sir Alexander as an advocate of Free Trade, cheap bread, religious toleration, universal education, and political liberty in Britain, this document proceeds:

Contrast this Champion of those principles, with the Pigmy trading Politician, his opponent, the briefless barrister, the expelled from Liverpool, the rejected of Mary-le-Bone, the ejected from Wigan, the religious non-entity, the bore of the House of Commons, the would be intruder into Dumfries; and give your free and unbiased Votes for a man amongst yourselves—THE KNIGHT OF CARNSALLOCH!

A document, rather unassuming, was published on 28th June, for the purpose of refuting the "Unfounded slanders of Sir Alexander Johnston's opponents." These slanders

are answered one by one, and a footnote addressed to the electors says :

Such are a few of the many specimens of falsehood and sophistry which run throughout this notable electioneering document. [The document referred to is a letter published in the previous week's *Dumfries Courier*.] Who but a reckless and desperate party could resort to untruths so deliberate and glaring? But will those who stand convicted in the public records of Parliament, of bribery and corruption directly or indirectly committed, blush to take advantage of these unworthy stratagems if such can help them in distress to a few stray votes? Intelligent and moral electors, you are not thus to be deceived. Stand firm. Be resolute in the maintenance of your independence. Let no intruder — no peripatetic politician—be palmed upon you by either one section of politicians or another—more especially a candidate who comes “in such a questionable shape.” Let all independent men of every party unite in resisting the present insulting attempt to saddle upon the Dumfries Burghs the cast-off of Liverpool, the rejected of Kilkenny and Maryle-Bone, and the deserter of Wigan.

“Political Tactics” is the caption of one of Mr Wardrop's few bills. A sub-heading tells us that this is “a true picture of the bribery-convicted member for Liverpool, the political deserter of Wigan, the discarded of Maryle-Bone, and the disappointed bidder for Kilkenny.” Its main purpose is to show the inconsistency of Mr Ewart in regard to Universal Suffrage, and certainly, what he is alleged to have said at Annan, and, later, at Dumfries, are far from coinciding. In a final flourish the bill declares : “Wardrop and the Charter for ever. Electors, are you not disgusted with such devices? Can you place confidence in such a candidate? Never.”

Apparently there had been a considerable amount of public-house canvassing on both sides, and with the canvassing would no doubt go treating. In a pamphlet headed “Mr Ewart's purity of election” he is charged by a body

of teetotallers with resorting to this "political stratagem." Mr Ewart had apparently been written on this point, and in his reply he says that no such system prevails "with any authority from me." This answer far from satisfied his teetotal opponents, because the pamphlet goes on :

When this pure and virtuous patriot, the rejected ex-member of Liverpool, Wigan, Mary-le-Bone, etc.—when this illustrious Liberal politician was convicted of bribery and corruption, what would his plausible answer be for conviction? "I am grieved that any such system as the one you describe should prevail; I can only say that no such system prevailed with my authority. Should any of my friends at any time have been so ill-advised as to sanction it, I denounce and discountenance it," &c. Did Mr Ewart not know that he and his party were, when holding such language and committing such acts, sapping the morality and honesty of the Liverpool constituency by gross bribery and corruption, the pecuniary cost of which was to him and his friends £70,000 sterling!!—the moral cost a tarnished character, and his political loss the loss of his seat in the House of Commons!!

The extracts which I have given from this remarkable book and its appended pamphlets by no means exhaust its abounding humour. The pamphlets and bills represent stroke and counter-stroke so accurately that they portray the battle in perfect epitome. The allegation about Mr Ewart's bribery conviction at Liverpool I have refrained from investigating, partly through generosity, partly through laziness.

ARTICLE 4.

Note on a Lost Armorial Stone at Dumfries.

By Sir THOMAS INNES of Learney, Lord Lyon King of Arms.

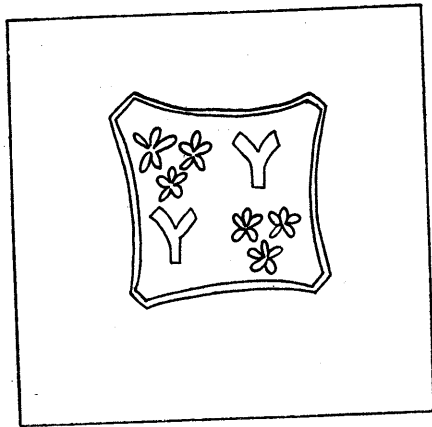
In the first half of the nineteenth century a wanderer through the streets and vennels of Dumfries must have been able to note many armorial stones on the old houses of the burgh. For many county families had houses within the town, and many prosperous burgesses, themselves usually descended from such families, took a pride in displaying, usually over their doorways, an armorial coat-of-arms. Very few of these now remain. The innovator and housebreaker have been too busy in the second half of the last century. As Mr Halliday showed in an address to this Society, several armorial stones have disappeared during his lifetime. It is therefore desirable to put on record a description of a stone that was inspected and hastily sketched by one who was competent to describe it.

On 22nd August, 1876, writing from Duffus, Elgin, to Sir William Dunbar, Bart., of Mochrum Park, Sir Archibald H. Dunbar, author of *Scottish Kings*, who had been staying at Mochrum Park, penned this passage :

This evening I was in Dumfries. I walked round the town and saw, opposite Mrs Little's, the chimney sweep, a stone built into the wall of a house, and asked a man, "To whom does the house belong?" He said in a very decided tone, "It belongs till me!"

The coat-of-arms was (as far as I recollect) like the rough sketch on the opposite page, and the man told me the arms were on the old town house of Copeland of Colliestoun. The 1st and 4th quarters looked like starfish or cinquefoils more than stars. I hope you will go up to the Plainstones the next time you are in Dumfries and enquire for Mrs Little. It is opposite her door.

There were no cross lines to separate the quarters, on the stone.



ARMORIAL STONE.

This stone was probably made in the first half of the 17th century, though possibly it may have been recut by a mason ignorant of heraldic emblems. The coat represented on the stone is a shakefork in the 2nd and 3rd quarters—standing for Cunynghame—and the objects in the 1st and 4th quarters were, as Sir Archibald Dunbar suggests, perhaps carved as cinquefoils, though the carving is evidently a very rude attempt at what were really mullets “voided.”

The arms are apparently those of Copeland of Collieston, a well-known burgh family of well-to-do merchants, who first appear in Dumfries about the Reformation.

According to Nisbet (1816), II., p. 104, they claim descent from Sir John Copeland, a Northumberland landholder, who took prisoner King David of Scotland at the battle of Nevilles Cross, near Durham, in 1346. In the struggle to capture the King, Copeland is said to have had several of his teeth knocked out by David's gauntlet. He was rewarded with a knighthood and a grant of lands worth £500 sterling a year, which sounds an exaggeration, as £500 sterling was an enormous sum. Beyond the fact that Copeland of Collieston in the eighteenth century used the same arms as Sir John Copeland in the fourteenth century, there is no evidence to connect the two families.

As the family of burgesses prospered, some became provosts of Dumfries, and at the close of the eighteenth century they were in possession of a large number of small estates scattered through Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbrightshire.

Copeland of Collieston matriculated in 1731 and 1773. Nisbet gives the arms as first and fourth quarters—gules, 3 mullets or; second and third quarters—argent, a shakefork, sable.

But as gules, 3 mullets or stand for Sutherland, the Pont MS. is right in giving the family gules, 3 mullets voided or.

There is a more ancient Scottish family of this name—Copeland of Udoch, who flourished at the time of Flodden. In 1505 Thomas Coupland of Udoch received a crown charter of those lands and others in Aberdeenshire, held of the Earl of Buchan (*R.M.S.*, 1424-1513—2869). Their arms were first and fourth quarters—gules, 3 mullets voided, argent; second and third quarters—argent, a pale, sable—“for Cunynghame,” according to the transcript of Pont.

A pale, however, would stand for Erskine, so the transcript is evidently mistaken, or gives a misreading for a shakefork. The connection between these two Coupland families and Cunynghame has not been traced, but since they both quarter Cunningham, they were presumably an early one arising from the marriage of a common ancestor.

There is some interesting incidental evidence material in the history of the Inneses of that Ilk in Moray of the probable date and circumstances in which the Copelands, subsequently of Udoch, arrived in the north of Scotland, which was presumably in the first half of the 15th century and under the ægis of Sir Robert Innes of that Ilk, surnamed “Ill Sir Robert.” He succeeded his father, Sir Walter, in the Lordship of Innes in 1454, and died in 1464. Of his various unruly exploits, that relating to the Copelands is documented in the Exchequer Rolls of 1458, viz., a remission to *Roberti Innes de eodem* and eight others for the seizing of the son of the deceased Alexander Copeland,

sentenced to death at Banff, John Brodie, and three others, at the instance of the Bishop of Ross, William Cruickshank, and John Fordun. Certain other persons are mentioned in relation to remissions for the Sheriffdom of Banff, but it is not clear that these (*piscatores*) were involved in the same offences as the Laird of Innes, and the others in fact were probably obtaining the remission for theft of the Crown fish. Sir Robert (he was knighted prior to his death, as appears from the Precept of Sasine for infeftment of his successor), however, as we see, had committed the dramatic exploit of rescuing a Copeland and a Brodie, more or less from the gallows foot, to which they had been apparently convicted at the instance of the Bishop of Ross (*Exchequer Rolls*, Vol. VI., p. 486).

The connection between Sir Robert and these Copelands from the south-west of Scotland seems indicated by the circumstances traditionally connected with his marriage, in regard to which the family history records that whilst his father had contracted for him with the heiress of Sinclair of Deskford and Findlater, he himself ran off with a daughter of Douglas of Drumlanrig. That his wife was a daughter of the Laird of Drumlanrig, and in fact of Sir William Douglas, 2nd of Drumlanrig, is substantiated by an examination of the *seize-quartiers* so far as is ascertainable from the Innes papers, since Sir James is described from contemporary documents as cousin, both by the Earl of Huntly and the Earl of Buchan. For these details, see *Scottish Notes and Queries*, April, 1932, p. 54. It is accordingly, I think, reasonable to surmise that some Copeland from the south-west came north to Aberdeenshire under the influence of the Laird of Innes, arising out of his matrimonial connection with the Douglasses of Drumlanrig, and that it may well have been thus that the Copelands of Udoch came to have a place in the history of north-east Scotland, and not least thanks to the Laird of Innes having enabled the youthful Copeland to cheat the gallows.

ARTICLE 5.

**The Beginnings of the Bank of Scotland
in Dumfries.**

By C. A. MALCOLM, Esq., Ph.D.

It is regrettable, from the historian's point of view, that no records survive of mediæval banking in Dumfries. The abbots and canons of Dundrennan and Sweetheart Abbeys could have told of their associations with nobles and merchants who deposited in their safe keeping such valuables as gold and silver goblets and coins on the eve of the departure of the owners to other countries.

Nor is there any record left of the post-Reformation goldsmiths who took the place of the dispossessed abbots, and who, on accepting the deposits, were not likely to deny the fact seeing that a notary and one or more witnesses attested the number of articles and their weight, all which was embodied in an instrument given to the parties and recorded by the notary in his protocol book.

But besides those who had gold and silver, there were merchants who conducted their business by drawing and accepting Bills of Exchange. Many such Bills must have been negotiated in Dumfries in the 17th and 18th centuries. Indeed, shortly before 1700 the Sheriff Court records show that there was kept a register of Protested Bills which makes melancholy reading. Why, then, was there not a Bank then? Merchants who had been in Italy were aware of the mediæval Banks of Genoa and Venice.

But Dumfries was no whit behind other towns in Scotland and England. It was a Dumfriesshire man who founded the Bank of England in 1694 and a year later founded the Company Trading to Africa, as the Darien Company was officially termed—a company which included a Bank, short-lived though it was.

The Bank of Scotland, established in Edinburgh in 1695 by Act of the Scots Parliament had directors who realised the pressing need of busy country towns for banks which could assist the community and be of profit to the

Bank; yet they were unable for many years to open branches owing to the vile country roads, dangers from highway robbers, and other difficulties attending the carriage of bullion. The Bank of Scotland had indeed made matters easier by the introduction of the £1 note, many of which must have been in circulation in Dumfries long before the Branch was opened. It must be confessed that the Directors of the Bank seemed unaware of the business done in the markets of Dumfries when they opened branches in Dundee, Montrose, and Glasgow—offices which they had to close for various reasons two years later.

It was not until they realised about 1760 that in various country towns were banks conducted by irresponsible persons who made use of the Bank of Scotland's optional clause, "*Pay on demand or in six months after date,*" that the directors began to bestir themselves, opening branches in different county towns. They began with Dumfries and Kelso—both busy market towns—and as it was essential to have their branches under a local manager who was at once a substantial burghess and of strong influence in the community, their choice for the Dumfries branch was Robert Riddick of Corbieton, and as accountant David Staig. Riddick could be counted upon to get the country folk as customers, while Staig, a merchant and oft-elected Provost, was the most enterprising and influential man in the town. When Riddick died in 1778, Staig — "*King Staig*" as he was called — was appointed, to the great advantage of the Bank. By that time, however, he had to meet considerable opposition from the activities of the British Linen Company, which had opened a branch under Hugh Lawson of Girthhead. It seems remarkable that both these competing branches did so well, testimony alike to the efficiency of their staffs and the increasing business of the town.

Unfortunately in the archives of the bank the Dumfries "*Procedure Books,*" as the Branch books are called, go no further back than 1837, so there are no available statistics of the deposits, bills discounted, nor of advances to landed

proprietors and farmers. Similarly there is no early record of all the adventures of the clerks, who ran considerable risks from robbers—risks for which they prepared by keeping in readiness loaded pistols. More risks were encountered on the roads over which carriers and clerks conveyed money to and from the Branch. It was a written rule that every clerk had to have ready a pistol primed and loaded which he would discharge at the head of any highwayman who tried to stop him.

The Branch was fully occupied attending to the needs of landed proprietors, who were the only capital-owning class in the countryside, merchants, farmers, and cattle drovers, discounting bills and advancing credit. As no money was advanced without sufficient guarantee, the Bank appeared to have little risk of loss, but there were dangers from some guarantors becoming insolvent. The drovers were the most uncertain of customers, comprising honest and dishonest, successful and unsuccessful. There was a bank in Galloway which lost £55,000 by advances to drovers who happened to sell when prices were low. Even to-day Banks are faced with similar losses, especially in the commodity market, when the bottom falls out of the market in a period of slump and depression. There are also no bank records of those drovers who were about to drive their cattle as far away as the Fairs of Norfolk, drovers who interested Walter Scott, and who must have found the advantage of carrying notes instead of the heavy bags of metal money they had formerly borne.

The greatest annoyance of the tellers—much of whose labours was performed in poor candlelight—was to be sure of the genuineness of notes presented. Forgery was rife, and the Dumfries branch had to experience more than one attack of forgers which furnished the staff with a spice of adventure in their efforts to capture the criminals. The first step was to identify the forger, no easy matter in days when there was no Scotland Yard. That job fell to the lot of the Agent of the local branch, so when in 1784 the branch discovered that it had discounted a forged bill, Mr

Staig had to issue notice of a reward for information concerning the person who had perpetrated the forgery. A printed leaflet has survived, and is as follows :

FORGERY AND REWARD.

Whereas, on the afternoon of Monday, 3 May last, a person calling himself servant to the Rev. Mr Smith, minister of Cumbertrees, dressed like a countryman servant, came to the Bank of Scotland's office at Dumfries with a letter from the said Mr Smith, desiring discount of a bill drawn by him upon and accepted by Robert Henderson, Esq. of Cleughheads, and John Beatty in Hydewood, dated 12 March last and payable in three months thereafter for the sum of £39 10/-, which bill and letter being now disowned by the said gentlemen, must have been forged by some wicked person in their neighbourhood, who is well acquainted with their respective hands writing, and who is a good penman; AND in the interests of public justice as well as the check and obstruction such a fraud must put upon the accommodation of the country at the Bank, strongly call upon every honest good man to lend his help in detecting the aforesaid villany. IT IS therefore earnestly requested, that the inhabitants about Comlongan and Cumbertrees and the country adjacent, will endeavour to recollect if any person was absent from home on Monday, 3rd May, which, being off the market day of Dumfries, would make it the more readily noticed, and if any person has since seemed more plenty of money or effects than usual. AND innkeepers and others, in and about Dumfries, are in like manner desired to remember if any person, answering the above description, called at any of their houses that day. AND for the encouragement of all persons to be at due pains and trouble towards a discovery of the forger, or his accomplices, a reward of FORTY GUINEAS is hereby offered to any one who shall communicate any hint, information or suspicious circumstance, to David Staig, agent for the said Bank, which shall lead to a discovery of the fraud, to be paid by the said David Staig upon

conviction of the criminal, and the informants name will be kept profoundly secret; or if any accessory to the said forgery (the actual forger himself excepted) will make a discovery, he shall be paid the same reward and his Majesty's free pardon to him applied for. The person employed to draw the money, at Dumfries on 3rd May would no doubt disguise his being there and pretend to be going somewhere else; but anyone absent from home that day (without notour business) will be a meet object of suspicion and examination. Indeed this circumstance, if duly attended to, cannot fail of furnishing a handle to get hold of the rogue.

Whoever is willing to aid the investigation of this fraud may see the forged writings and all proceeding already had thereanent, by calling at the said Bank Office, and may correspond with Mr Staig as occasion requires.
—Dumfries, July 20, 1784.

It is not known what was the result of this advertisement, but at the close of the 18th century the detection of crime and the pursuit of the criminal had to be undertaken by the aggrieved party. There was no organised police service to appeal to, and Bow Street runners were far away, so when in 1779 the Directors learnt that their £1 notes had been fraudulently imitated and put in circulation in Galloway, the staff of the Dumfries branch were instructed to take the requisite action. Successful enquiries must have led to the identification of the forgers and the locality from which they operated—elicited perhaps by the offer of a reward, and two of the staff of the Branch, James Graham and William M'Dowall, with pistols primed, took seats in a post chaise and set forth to apprehend three men, David and William Reid and William M'Whirr. The chase took them to the Rhynnes of Galloway. The expenses account of the two clerks has survived.

They set out on horseback, calling at every alehouse upon the road to make enquiry, yet they seemed to have reached Stranraer late on the second day. A fair was being held at Stranraer, so at a cost of 7/6 two men were engaged

as scouts, who must have run the quarry to earth. The constable was then called in to assist. As there were some military in Stranraer, the two Bank clerks, not entirely trusting to their pistols, secured as reinforcements a sergeant and a squad of soldiers. The arrests were made at an inn, for there is an item: "At Alexander's, Stranraer, for the Prisoners and Military and charge for confusing and taking up the house on the Fair day—£1 16s 10d." The commotion due to apprehension at the inn was bad for business, and some compensation was required. But some sort of alarm must have been given, for David Reid, the chief offender and actual forger, slipped away to Portpatrick, hoping, no doubt, to get across, thence to Ireland. But the minor fry, Wm. Reid and M'Whirr, were caught and placed in charge of the military, as there was no prison at Stranraer. The two clerks then adjourned to Taylor's, where some friends sat up with them all night taking the precognitions. For this legal formality the presence of a Justice of the Peace was required, for whose chaise 7/6 was paid, whilst W. T. Stewart, a law clerk, who drew the precognitions, received £1 rs. Their refreshments cost 36/10. Next morning the clerks, military, and constable set out by chaise to Portpatrick, where David Reid was arrested. For two days and a night the sergeant and his men guarded at Stranraer the prisoners, who were taken by a corporal, two soldiers, and the constable to Dumfries and lodged in the jail, the jail fee for the three prisoners being 7/8. In due course the prisoners were remitted to Edinburgh, 3/- being paid to a blacksmith for putting irons on their ankles before they set off. The last entry in the account runs as follows: "Sundry Incidents, particulars of which are forgot, £1 3 10." Perhaps this conceals a number of "quick-ones" when enquiring at all the alehouses and taverns that were passed during the pursuit. But it is a credit to the Bank officials that they were only five days absent on the job. A few days later they were off again. The case against David Reid could not be really complete unless the implements used for the forgery could be produced. Information must have come to hand where they

were concealed, for the two clerks went off by chaise to the eleventh milestone beyond Shap, near to Kendal, where, after enquiries and two days' digging, the plates from which the forged notes were printed were brought to light. That excursion occupied another five days. But the travels of the two Bank clerks were not yet ended. One, John Stewart, in Wigtownshire, was suspected to be an accomplice, and it was decided to apprehend him, for in any case, if free from guilt, he would make a very useful witness against David Reid. The clerks rode to Newton-Stewart and then hired a chaise to Mochrum, going via Wigtown to pick up a constable. Stewart was taken from Mochrum to Dumfries, where, after eight days' detention, he was released on bail bond and given 10/- to carry him home.

In due course David Reid was tried in Edinburgh, convicted, and executed. The fate of his accomplices is not recorded. The expenses met by the Bank were £160 7s 11d, which included 30 guineas paid as an honorarium to "William Macdowall for his trouble." In all his journeyings his hire for transport worked out at 11d a mile when travelling by chaise and 3d a mile by horseback, though on one occasion when collecting evidence he made an advantageous horse hire contract for 13 days at 2/- a day.

Of these early and adventurous days the Dumfries branch of the Bank of Scotland has an interesting relic. Suspended on a wall of its present office is an exhibit consisting of a musket, powder flask, and two pistols, each having an ingenious attachment consisting of a hinged and folding bayonet affixed with a hinge and spring so that when the weapon has been fired, by pressing a secondary trigger, the bayonet springs into position and provides another weapon.

The only other object of interest now at the branch is a chair and desk which for over 100 years have been used by the Bank Agents. They are known as Threshie's chair and desk. Robert Threshie of Barnbarroch, in Colvend, had inherited that property, and himself purchased the Mouswald Place property, which is still owned by a descendant. He served as Agent for 23 years, a period easily eclipsed

by David Staig, whose 45 years' service in the branch included no less than 41 as Agent.

DUMFRIES BRANCH.

ESTABLISHED 1774.

Agents.	Appointed.
Robert Riddick of Corbieton	1774
David Staig... ..	1777
John Barker, who had previously been the teller ...	1818
Robert Threshie and Thomas Crichton, Writers (Latter died 1848)	1837
Robert Threshie. (Sole Agent)... ..	1848
Robert Threshie and James Johnston	1854
James Johnston. (Sole Agent)	1860
Joseph Corrie and John H. Moodie (Solicitor)... ..	1891
Joseph Corrie and Andrew Weatherstone	1905
Andrew Weatherstone. (Sole Agent)	1907
Thomas Donaldson	1929
James L. Murray	1943

ARTICLE 6.

Sanquhar Church in the Eighteenth Century.
(Continued.)

By Rev. W. M'MILLAN, Ph.D., D.D.

Mr Thomson was inducted to Markinch on 5th May, 1785, and on the 22nd September following, Mr William Ranken, his successor, was ordained at Sanquhar. Mr Ranken appears to have been a native of Galloway, but of what parish is not certain. He was licensed by the Presbytery of Kirkcudbright on 17th September, 1778, and thereafter we lose sight of him until 6th July, 1785, when there is an entry in the records of the Presbytery of Penpont, to the effect that "Mr William Ranken, Probationer at Drumlanrig, preached before the Presbytery" that day. Evidently he acted as Chaplain to William, Duke of Queensberry, better known as "Old Q." The following month Provost Whigham appeared before the Presbytery and produced a presentation by the Duke to Mr Ranken. He also laid on the table a petition from the Magistrates, Council, Elders, and heads of families, "amounting in all to thirty-six persons," in favour of the Presentee. When the Presbytery met at Sanquhar a fortnight later to moderate in the call, some thirty heritors gave in their adherence to the original petition. On the ordination day, 22nd September, the Court met as usual in the forenoon and called for objections to the life or doctrine of the ordinand. There being no such objections, they proceeded to the ordination in the afternoon, the sermon being preached by Mr Wilson (Tynron) from the text, Jeremiah xxiii., 22—"But if they had stood in my counsel, etc." Two Galloway ministers were associated with the Presbytery, Messrs Gillespie of Kells and M'Gowan of Dalry,¹ and their presence at least

¹ Alexander M'Gowan may have been a fellow-student of Mr Ranken. He was born in 1745, and was licensed by the Presbytery of Kirkcudbright in 1785. He was a native of Kells, and was educated at Edinburgh. It is not generally known that, though the churches of Sanquhar and Dalry are many miles apart, the two parishes "march" at the head of Euchar.

suggests that Mr Ranken was a native of one of these two (neighbouring) parishes.

Of the family and lineage of Mr Ranken we know almost nothing, except that his mother's name was Proctor, and this we know in a rather interesting way. The minister had a brother named Robert, who was a Solicitor-at-Law in Edinburgh in the later decades of the 18th century. In 1795 he became Lyon Depute and Keeper of the Lyon Records. He matriculated arms on 7th December in the same year,² and in them he placed certain charges for Proctor, that being what he termed his "maternal bearing." The arms which he matriculated for the name of Ranken were of very ancient date, and were borne first in Scotland by one Jacobus de Rankene, who is said to have come to this country from Flanders in the reign of Alexander III. What the connection was between the Flemish knight and the 18th century Lyon Depute is not recorded.

Mr Ranken was a man of some thirty-five years of age when he came to Sanquhar, so that he must have been much later in starting his studies for the ministry than was usual. Three years after coming to the parish he married (8th December, 1788) a local lady, Margaret Barker, daughter of Robert Barker,³ who was then the lessee of the coalfields in the district and so the employer of "the colliers in Sanquhar," referred to by Dandie Dinmont in "Guy Mannering." Mr and Mrs Ranken had a family of eight, six sons and two daughters, of whom two, a son and daughter, died in infancy. The sons were William, Robert, John, Thomas,

² "Gules" three bears heads erased "Or," armed and langued "Argent," for the name of Ranken: On a chief of the third, a chevron "Sable" between three martlets of the first, for the name of Proctor being his maternal bearing. Crest. The sun issuing from behind a cloud in full splendour "Proper." Motto: Veritas prevalebit.

³ Robert Barker was a native of Derbyshire, where he was born in 1727. His wife was Anne Dobson, whom he married when he was employed at Peterdale, Westmoreland. He came to Leadhills to superintend the mines there. He farmed Newark—where he died in 1793—and also Castlemains. Mrs Barker died in 1802. Both are buried in Sanquhar Churchyard.

Bryce M'Murdo, and the daughter Margaret. The two eldest sons died comparatively young, and the only two who left issue were the two youngest. Thomas became a Solicitor before the Supreme Courts (S.S.C.), and had a son, Robert, who became a Writer to the Signet (W.S.) in Edinburgh. The latter's son, Robert Burt, followed in his father's footsteps and was also a W.S. This last gentleman's son, Thomas, a W.S. like his father and grandfather, is still in business in Edinburgh, the firm's name being Messrs T. & R. B. Ranken, W.S. The Sanquhar minister's youngest son, Bryce M'Murdo, also followed the law, and died at Kirkwall in 1865, aged 61. He was a solicitor and held the office of Procurator-Fiscal there for many years. His son, Thomas, was Sheriff-Clerk of Orkney from 1892 to his death in 1911.⁴

Margaret Ranken, the minister's daughter, married Lieutenant David M'Adam of the Royal Marines and died in 1820 after giving birth to a son who was called Ranken M'Adam and who died in 1830. Lieut. M'Adam was a son of David M'Adam, M.D., and was of the family of Craigen-gillan. He must have been older than his wife, as he received his commission in 1805 when she was only eleven years of age. He had a long and successful career in the Marines, rising to be Colonel Commandant of the Corps and afterwards being given the rank of Major-General in the Army. The records of the Royal Marines show that he "in all seventy times exposed to honourable danger and was frequently mentioned in public approbation." He died at Edinburgh in 1859, aged 70 years, and was buried beside his wife and her folks in Sanquhar. By his will he left the residue of his estate to the parish. He stated in that document that the reason for this bequest was his high regard for his father-in-law, Mr Ranken, whom he loved "more than I did any man living." He adds: "I have been greatly indebted to him."

⁴ Tom Wilson in his "Memorials of Sanquhar Kirkyard," 12, states that the Sheriff Clerk "had a son, Mr W. I. M. Ranken, appointed in 1855 Professor of Engineering in Glasgow University." This is quite erroneous. The Professor belonged to another family altogether.

Mr Ranken died on 7th October, 1820, his end being hastened by the death of his only daughter just six months earlier. His wife survived him, dying in 1837, aged 70. She is buried beside her husband and children in Sanquhar Churchyard; but, strangely enough, no one has thought fit to have her name placed on the family tombstone.

Simpson tells us that Mr Ranken was "a man of good theological information, was well esteemed as a preacher, and is said to have possessed a peculiar gift of prayer." He is the "long lost pastor wi' the hoary head"⁵ and the "patriarchal priest with silvery hair" of Hyslop's "Scottish Sacramental Sabbath Day," the scene of which is laid in Sanquhar. Hyslop also relates an interesting incident at one of these open-air communions. After the "action sermon," which was preached from a "tent" (really a moveable pulpit made of wood and provided with a canopy) in the field of graves, the people had filled the first table. Mr Ranken had just finished reading the appropriate verses of the 116th Psalm beginning, "I'll of salvation take the cup," which were to be sung as the elders brought the bread and wine from the church to the table, when the silence was broken by a terrible clap of thunder. "As soon as it was hushed," says Hyslop, "impressed with an awful sense of the presence of God, he addressed his audience to the following effect: 'My friends, how dreadful is this place! This is none other than the house of God and the gate of heaven. He before whom we must appear in judgment from His pavilion of dark waters and thick clouds of the skies in a voice of thunder is now addressing us who are assembled round His table. And I have no doubt that if the thin veil by which we are separated from the invisible world was drawn aside we might discover . . . the throne of Him before whose face the heavens and earth shall flee away. . . . We might behold those who have joined with us at this table, whose graves are now rising green beneath our feet but whose spirits are in glory

⁵ "Long lost" is a rather strong term to apply to one who had been dead only a few years, at the time the poem was written.

. . . while we join ourselves unto the Lord in an everlasting covenant.' ''⁶

One of the first things Mr Ranken did after being settled in the parish was to arrange for a Register of Baptisms being kept. He tells us that shortly after he came here he induced the schoolmaster, Mr John Henderson, who was also session clerk, to begin such a register, and fixed the fee for each entry at sixpence "for his encouragement." There was some difficulty in getting the "multitude" to pay the sixpence; but he adds that "by persevering and pointing out the propriety of the plan those of the Established Church now registrate universally." The Seceders, however, would have nothing to do with this "innovation." Evidently their religious principles forbade them countenancing anything which had its origin in the National Church. Unfortunately this Register has disappeared, the old Register which is preserved in the Register House, Edinburgh, being of the nature of a "scroll" book in which occasional entries were made.⁷

There was a Session Minute Book in existence in 1773, when there is a reference to it in the Presbytery Records. The first entry in the existing one is dated 19th February, 1786, just five months after Mr Ranken came to the parish. In a letter sent by Mr Montgomery to the Presbytery in 1850 it is stated that when he came to the parish in 1820 he found that the original Minute Book had disappeared. He was told by Mr Henderson, then session clerk, that the book had been borrowed by a local Writer who was engaged on a case in the Sheriff Court and that it had never been returned. Mr Montgomery had made several efforts to get it back, but these were unsuccessful. Evidently the existing Minute Book had been written up from scroll minutes, and it would seem that this had been done after 1816, in which year it is noted that a letter written about a case of discipline would be found entered under a date ten years earlier. Unfortunately there is reason to believe that the

⁶ "Edinburgh Magazine."

⁷ "The first entry in this scroll register dates from 1757.

minutes are not by any means complete. In 1793 an extract from the Session Records of Sanquhar, bearing to be extracted by "John Henderson, Session Clerk," was laid before the Presbytery, but there is nothing corresponding to it in the Session Book at all.

Only on one occasion do we find the names of the Elders attending a meeting given. In October, 1786, the Session met at Wanlockhead, and the Elders there present were Robert Walker and Robert Moffat. There is no information given as to the admission of Elders or of their demission. The usual beginning is "P.P.S., the Session of Sanquhar," indicating that the meetings were opened with prayer (*Post Preces Sederunt*). The usual ending is S.C.P. (*Session closed with prayer*).

It may be taken that the book is in the handwriting of Mr Henderson, who came to Sanquhar as schoolmaster in 1785, and continued in office until 1841. We know from the Presbytery Records that he was session clerk in the 18th century, and from the Session ones that he was still holding that office in 1842. Although he was for so many years session clerk, he does not appear to have been an elder. Neither did he hold the office of precentor, often associated with those of schoolmaster and session clerk.

The Session, it may be presumed, met in the Church, perhaps in the vestry thereof, if there was such a place, which is doubtful. An entry of 24th June, 1791, mentions that the Court met in the Public Schoolhouse. There is nothing to show why they had left their usual meeting place; but we are probably not far out in conjecturing that it had some connection with the celebration of the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, which at that time, however long before, was held on the fourth Sunday in June.⁸

One or two interesting sidelights on things past emerge from the darkness through the records left here. Thus in

⁸ From the Presbytery Records we learn that in 1781 the Session met "in the house of John Milligan, one of their number." This appears to have been done to suit the convenience of parties who had to appear before it. J. Fraser signs the extract as session clerk. He was parish schoolmaster.

1788 there is a reference to a watchmaker in the town, probably the first in the district. Another is mentioned in 1806. The Sanquhar "herd" was a witness in a case in 1816. He was the public servant, who gathered the burghers' cows every morning and drove them to their pasture on the moor, by way of the "Coo Wynd." John Kirkwood, "late of Sanquhar and now of Ayr," is referred to in 1788. He was probably a descendant of the Curate of that name. In a case in 1830, Henry Kirkwood was summoned as a witness. This is the last occurrence of the name in any Sanquhar record which I have yet seen. Charles Baptie was a baker in Wanlockhead in 1793. One wonders how long it was after that date before that business was shut down. There has not been such in the village for many years. One, George Baptie, is mentioned by a Revolution writer as having been a companion of Kirkwood, the Curate, in excessive drinking. Can the baker have been one of George's descendants? In 1819 Robert Hoatson, "farmer in Waterfoot," is named. There is no such farm now in the parish. It may have been at the foot of Crawick, where there was at one time a house. Or it may have been the farm now known as Mennock Foot.

One of the last entries in Mr Ranken's lifetime is rather puzzling. On 3rd June, 1820, Samuel Brown, Writer in Sanquhar, and Rachel Johnstone, a native of the Parish of Johnstone, his wife, came to the Session and produced an extract certificate of their being regularly married at Kirkpatrick-Juxta seven years before. Why this should have been done is not stated, and one has difficulty in deciding why this couple should have acted as they did. This is the only place in the book where such an entry is to be found. Perhaps someone had thrown doubts on their good name.

Another entry shows that the other congregation in Sanquhar did not allow differences in ecclesiastical outlook to lead it too far from the path of co-operation. On 25th October, 1800, a minute of the Associate Session was transmitted to the Session of the Parish Church, *re* a case where the woman was an "Anti-Burgher" and the man "Auld Kirk."

We have already seen that during the 18th century there was considerable complaints on the part of the ministers on the condition of both church and manse in Sanquhar. More than once the Presbytery was approached, in order that some pressure should be put on the heritors in order to make them do the necessary repairs.

The Presbytery held a visitation of the manse in 1797, and a report regarding its state, with the state of the church, churchyard dyke, and manse offices, was laid before the Court. The tradesmen who examined the fabrics were John Hair, mason; William M'Crone, slater; and William Weir, joiner. Their estimate for repairs amounted to £86; but, though the Court pressed for a settlement, nothing seems to have been done. Six years later another attempt was made to get something done to the church. On this occasion the tradesmen suggested that sixteen feet should be taken off the building at the east and a loft erected at the other end to make up for the loss of seats. The floor was to be raised eighteen inches and the walls heightened by a similar amount. A stone stair was to be built at each end to provide access to the lofts. From the report we learn incidentally that the pulpit had a sounding board. It is known that the church at this time was long and narrow; and evidently the tradesmen thought it would be an improvement to bring it "nearer the square." There is no evidence that the suggested plan was carried out; but we learn from a later minute that some repairs were made on the church some two years afterwards.

In 1808 Mr Ranken again approached the Presbytery about the state of the manse. The garden had no walls and was much exposed to pillage, "it being bounded on one side by a pool of the Nith, a common bathing place in summer." It is evident that the youth of the parish have used the "Minister's Pool" for a long time. The Presbytery held another visitation at Sanquhar; but none of the heritors appeared. Later, however, some of the more necessary repairs were carried through by William Weir (joiner) and Jacob Murdoch (mason).

Mr Ranken had also some trouble with neighbouring proprietors over the boundaries of his glebe, which do not appear to have been marked with either dyke or hedge. Three men appeared and gave evidence before the Presbytery as to what the boundaries had been before Mr Ranken came. These were David Kerr, Joseph M'Clauchrie, and Samuel Bannatyne, who all had been serving men to former ministers. Kerr had been with Mr Cunningham, and the other two with Mr Thomson. Kerr signed the notes of his evidence with a "D," while M'Clauchrie put a double cross at his. The four corners of the glebe were marked with four trees, one survivor of which looks old enough to have been planted at the time of the dispute. At one time the tree nearest the church was surrounded by a hedge. The enclosure, I have been told, was in former days used as a place of prayer by some of the more devout of the parishioners. In later days it was put to ignoble uses, and the hedge was entirely removed about forty years ago.

Mr Ranken entered into the joys and sorrows of his people, and in 1800 we find his name in a list of persons admitted to the membership of the Sanquhar Curling Society. Twenty persons were made members on that occasion, and, as we learn from the minute of admission, "all of whom paid fourpence each, making six shillings and eightpence, which was spent in drink at the desire of the company." The candour of the minute is charming.

A number of the members of Sanquhar congregation⁹ lived in the valley of the Scaur, and one day Mr Ranken went over there to pay a round of visits. He was accompanied by Dr. Purdie, who had to visit some sick there.¹⁰

⁹ Dwellers in the upper reaches of the Scaur were much nearer Sanquhar Church than that of their own parish. I can remember when all the households from Glenwhargen to the head of the valley, in addition to some further down, were connected with churches in Sanquhar.

¹⁰ Dr. Purdie was for nearly sixty years in practice in Sanquhar. He came from Calder in 1773, and died in 1832. It is still remembered that he preferred a mule to a horse for his journeys.

When the two had reached the top of the Whing, on their return journey, the minister, looking back, remarked to his companion: "A bonny glen is the Scaur and a fine lot of Christians living in it." "I dinna ken about their Christianity," was the reply, "but this I dae ken: they keep fine whisky." Evidently the visitors had been well treated.

Teetotalism in these days was almost unknown, and the minister was not averse to taking a dram with a member of his flock. In his day, perhaps before it, the Sacrament of Baptism was often dispensed in the Council House. The church was in a most ruinous condition, and it may have been felt that it was too cold a place to take a baby, especially in the winter, for there was no method of heating the building then in existence. The Church of Scotland, so far as its public formulas are concerned, has always been opposed to baptism in private houses. After the Revolution this was one of the things which were absolutely forbidden by act of the General Assembly. Gradually, however, the practice made its way, a sum of money being often paid to the poor funds as a sort of penalty for breaking the laws of the Church. The dispensing of the Sacrament in the Council House was doubtless in the nature of a compromise. Several children would be brought there at one time, a short service held, and thereafter the infants would be baptised."

11

After the ceremony in the Council House had been concluded, it was customary for the fathers of the children to adjourn to an inn then situated at the corner of "Helen's Wynd" (now St. Mary's Street) and High Street, and there treat the minister to his "morning" or "afternoon," as the case might be. This inn was occupied by John Lorimer, for many years a Bailie and afterwards Provost of the Burgh. The minister's favourite beverage is said to have been a special French brandy, of which the Bailie was

11 The law required that Baptism should be dispensed "in the place appointed for publick worship." This, it was held, was not necessarily the church, but any place where Divine service was conducted.

careful to keep a good supply in stock. The late Mr William Wilson mentions in one of his articles that in his younger days he had been told by an elderly man that on one occasion, when a younger brother or sister had to be christened, he distinctly remembered his father asking his mother for some money wherewith to "treat the minister."

If all stories are to be believed, Mr Ranken was not free from a belief in the reality of witchcraft, and an interesting tale with regard to this has been preserved. Crawick Mill had long been noted for its witches, and one of the malevolent sisterhood had laid a spell on the manse "kirkn," so that the milk churned therein would not produce butter. The minister, hearing of what had happened, told his servant girl to carry the churn across the Nith, thinking that the running water might break the spell.¹² The woman did this, crossing by the ford above the minister's pool. This had no effect, and the minister tried another plan. He sent his serving man, William M'Latchie by name, to take a branch from a rowan tree which grew on the roof of the church, and fasten it over the door of the witch's house in Crawick Mill. The power of the spell was, however, unbroken, and Mrs Ranken took over the task of bringing it to nought. She was more successful than was her husband. She made up a roll of butter of the previous week's making and sent it with a flagon of milk to the old woman who was suspected of working the evil. The present was accepted, and from that day forward the spell ceased to trouble the dwellers in the manse.

The William M'Latchie mentioned was not the beadle, though he was "minister's man." The beadle was James M'Call, who is termed "Kirk Officer" in a minute of 5th March, 1819, and whose age is given as "fifty and upwards." He appears to have been the third member of the family to hold the office. John M'Call, his grandfather, was Kirk Officer, as we have seen, when Mr Thomson was ordained. John was also Burgh Officer, and was

¹² Compare Burns in "Tam o' Shanter" where he says of the witches, "a running stream they daurna cross."

succeeded in both offices in 1784 by his son, James.¹³ The latter was a blacksmith, and he appears to have practised his trade after receiving his appointment, for among the Town Council accounts are several relating to work done by him as a smith.¹⁴ He is said to have been a man of great strength, but to have been rather fond of a dram. In 1798 he was dismissed by the Council for "improper behaviour," and Robert Dargavel was appointed in his stead. He seems to have lost his beadleship at the same time, and his son's appointment is probably to be dated from that year. Robert Dargavel was dismissed in 1801 for allowing a prisoner to escape from custody, and James M'Call was reappointed. He did not hold office long, Robert being reinstated after a short interval.

Four ecclesiastical events which happened in Sanquhar during Mr Ranken's ministry may be mentioned. The first of these was the ordination of the Probationer in charge of the congregation at Wanlockhead. John Williamson had been licensed by the Presbytery of Penpont in 1778, and in the same year Bryce Little, also a Probationer, had been moved from Wanlockhead to Covington, where he had been ordained. Scott's *Fasti* makes it appear that Wanlockhead was vacant from the time of Mr Little's departure until the ordination of Mr Williamson some nine years later; but such is not the case. Mr Williamson served as a Probationer there for some years before his ordination, probably from the time of his receiving license. The congregation at Wanlockhead petitioned the Presbytery to ordain Mr Williamson, and this was done at the ordinary meeting of the Court, 2nd May, 1787; the ceremony being carried through in the Church of Penpont. In modern days such an ordination would have been asked for by the Kirk Session of Sanquhar, but there is no evidence whatever that the Session was ever consulted on the matter.

The second event was the starting of an Independent congregation in the town. Some time in the first decade

¹³ James had been assistant to his father for six years before.

¹⁴ Including repairs to the town clock.

of the century, Rev. Ralph Wardlaw of Glasgow, one of the leading ministers of the Congregational body in Scotland, made a preaching tour in the south-west. Among other places he visited Sanquhar, preaching from the steps of the Council House. A small congregation was organised in 1807, and had for some time a minister called David Davidson.¹⁵ Unfortunately the congregation was soon disrupted on the question of Baptism, and what might be called the Congregationalist part faded away. The Anabaptist section, however, continued, and after being in existence for about forty years built a small chapel, in which services were held, until the extinction of the congregation about 1890.¹⁶

The third event was the setting up of a third Presbyterian Church in the parish. This congregation was associated with the Burgher cause, and was originated by a sermon preached by the Rev. John Brown of Biggar (afterwards Dr. Brown of Broughton Place, Edinburgh).¹⁷ This was in the summer of 1815, and in the autumn steps were taken by the Burgher Presbytery of Dumfries to have things put on a definite footing. The following year the people were "congregated," there being 48 members. The first three elders were George Ballantine, George Howat, and John Dobson. The church was opened in 1818.¹⁸ The first minister was Rev. Robert Simpson, ordained in May, 1820, better known as Dr. Simpson. His ministry and that of Mr Ranken overlapped by about five months, the latter dying in October of that year.

Strangely enough, when the Burghers were trying to

¹⁵ According to Ross, "History of Congregational Independency in Scotland," he was afterwards a minister at Elie in Fife.

¹⁶ The chapel is now a dwelling-house. It sat at the top of the "Wee Close," now "Harvey's Wynd."

¹⁷ Dr. Brown had afterwards as his colleague Dr. Andrew Thomson, a native of Sanquhar and a grandson of Rev. Andrew Thomson of the "doon-the-gate."

¹⁸ This church was destroyed by underground workings and a new one had to be built. The first stood on the site now occupied by Nithsdale View.

get a footing, a petition was laid before the Relief Presbytery asking that the signatories, who numbered about a hundred, should be formed into a congregation in Sanquhar. Shortly afterwards managers were chosen and steps taken to erect a place of worship. This was in 1815; but in July the following year the Relief movement seems to have collapsed, the Presbytery records showing that supply for that month was declined. It is possible that some of the congregationalists were favourable to this movement, for there was a certain sympathy between them and the "Relievers."¹⁹

The fourth event might be regarded as the most important of all: the establishment of a Sunday School in the Burgh. It is usually supposed that Sunday Schools were started by Robert Raikes, at Gloucester, in 1780; but there is evidence that such were in existence in Scotland before that date. We do not know when the Sunday School was started in Sanquhar, but all the evidence we have points to its being towards the end of the second decade of the century. The first reference to be found is not, as might have been expected, in the ecclesiastical records, but in those of the Town Council. In February, 1819, the Council resolved that the street lamps were to be lit²⁰ on Sundays "as a convenience for the scholars of the Sunday School and other purposes."²¹ I remember being told by the late Mr William Kerr,²² of the Post Office, that the first Sunday School in Sanquhar was held in the South Church, and was attended by children from all the churches, the Parish Minister being one of the teachers. The former part of the statement is quite correct, and has been verified from other sources, but the latter part needs explanation. Mr Ranken had to get

¹⁹ Rev. Thomas Gillespie, the founder of the Relief Church, had been ordained in England by a number of Independent and Presbyterian ministers, and was Congregationalist rather than Presbyterian in his outlook.

²⁰ Public lighting of the streets had been begun in 1802.

²¹ It may be noted that the word used is "Sunday," not "Sabbath."

²² Mr Kerr died in 1908, at an advanced age.

the assistance of a " Helper " towards the end of his life, and it was this assistant, Mr Rae, who was the teacher.²³ In those days Sunday Schools in Scotland were run on different lines than at present. They were then meant for boys and girls who had to work during the week, and whose only chance of getting some education was on Sunday. The text book used was the Bible, and the curriculum consisted almost entirely of Bible reading²⁴ by the scholars, a short exposition of the passage read being given by the minister.

The number of Mr Ranken's parishioners was augmented in the early months of 1812 by the arrival of some sixty or seventy French prisoners of war. They remained in Sanquhar for fully two years, the last of them leaving for France in June, 1814. During that time, as is well known, a number of Sanquhar women had reason to regret their " affairs " with the Frenchmen, but, although several children were born of these illicit alliances, not a single case is referred to in the Session records. Indeed, the only reference to their being in the district at all is to be found in a minute in Mr Montgomery's time, 2nd January, 1826, where " one of the French prisoners " is mentioned. Mr Ranken was able to befriend at least one of the exiles. In December, 1812, a batch of five invalids was sent back to France. One of them, Jean don Saint, had been " badly wounded " and was " afflicted with a violent asthma." This latter was certified to be unfit not only by the agent for the prisoners and a surgeon, but also by Mr Ranken. Evidently the three signatures secured the officer's return home. He had been captured in 1805, when he was Captain of a French man-of-war.

Mr Ranken wrote the account of the parish for Sir John Sinclair's *Statistical Account of Scotland*.²⁵ His contribution appears in Volume VI., being sandwiched between that

²³ Dr. Simpson in his " History of Sanquhar " (1853) says that every congregation in the place had then its own Sunday School.

²⁴ In some schools verses of Holy Scripture were written out by the scholars.

²⁵ There is evidence that he wrote it about 1792.

of Cranshaws, in the County of Berwick, and Cumbernauld, in the County of Dumbarton.²⁶ It is somewhat larger than the average account, and runs to about eight thousand words. It is well-written, and, while he gives a number of details, he does not go nearly so far in this respect as did many of his colleagues.²⁷ We learn, however, that when he wrote there were not more than seven hundred acres under the plough and "that the climate was pernicious to every kind of grain before it comes to a proper consistency." He computes the number of sheep in the parish to be about 20,000, horses 170, and black cattle 760. He appears to have been particularly interested in sheep, and offers some comments on what he calls "salving or smearing" them, this process being the forerunner of the modern dipping. He deals at some length with the mining industry, in which at that period some forty men were employed. He does not say what their wages were, but we learn that the tacksman was bound to sell coals at the pit head for 2s 11d per ton. A rather interesting bit of information about the mines in Sanquhar was that shortly before he wrote a "fire or steam engine on a new construction" had been installed for draining the mines of water. This was the "invention of Mr William Symington, a young man of great mechanical powers."²⁸

We learn a good deal about the industries of the place from Mr Ranken's pages. The knitting of stockings had been a flourishing industry before he came to the parish,

²⁶ Sir John Sinclair seems to have sent the sections to the printer as he received them. Most of these accounts were written by parish ministers.

²⁷ More than one minister, for example, mentions the number of watches in the parish contrasting the figures with those of thirty or forty years earlier, when his own was the only one. At least one minister tells us that some of his parishioners had red hair, and another one (Balquidder) says that the women of the parish are "not remarkable for their looks." VI., 125, 97.

²⁸ Symington was a native of Leadhills, and it was by his efforts that steam navigation was started. Mr Ranken mentions that Symington had "obtained a patent from government" for the Sanquhar engine.

one agent alone sending about five thousand pairs of stockings annually to a merchant in Glasgow. Many of these were exported, and the American War put an end to this, so that it was on a very reduced scale at the time the account was written. Two factories for the manufacture of carpets had been started, and in one of them a carpet could be wrought "consisting of 88 different parts, which is much more than can be done in most other places in Scotland."

He gives us a number of historical notes regarding the parish, and, though these are not always accurate, they are always interesting. In estimating their value we have to remember that he was a pioneer in this matter and that he had to gather his materials from MS. and oral sources. Little was in print. Had it not been for his researches we would, for example, have had no information about the "Hospital" of Sanquhar. Later historians have simply repeated what he said sometimes without any reference to his work.²⁹ He tells us that, in his view, the name of the place is derived from two Celtic words—the first "Sanch," meaning "Ratifier with the touch"; and the other "Caer" or "Car," a town. He puts forward the theory that the name alluded to the "ancient formulary of consecration," in which the presiding person touched the thing to be consecrated with a rod, branch, or sceptre. Ingenious, if not correct.

In a footnote he gives a list of prices and also of the wages of farm workers and craftsmen. With regard to these he points out that wages had trebled in the thirty years before he wrote, and goes on to suggest that the incomes of those who improved land and engaged in manufactures should also be increased. "Admitting the principle on the ground of equity," he writes "that servants' wages ought to rise in proportion to the wealth of a country, the same principle ought certainly to extend universally

²⁹ His interest in this relic of antiquity may have been deepened by the fact that it was on the farm of Newark, the residence of the young lady he married.

to all other descriptions of men in the various departments of life. This appears necessary to the very existence and preservation of civil society, that the various ranks of men may not jostle but keep their proper ranks." The minister's views seem perfectly plain, and doubtless he was being influenced by the French Revolution with fears for the stability of society in Britain. James Brown³⁰ in his *History of Sanquhar* goes out of his way to make a violent attack on the minister, asserting that the latter's words show that he exhibited a callous indifference to the condition of his flock. "One is moved to a feeling of indignant surprise," Brown writes, "that he should show so little sympathy with the betterment of at least the material condition of his flock. It is evident that the question is in his mind, the 'masses against the classes.' . . . The poor may not on the ground of their elevation in the social scale rebel against the subserviency imposed upon them by long established custom; but continue dutifully submissive to the wealthy and governing classes." And so on.

For such views as those of Mr Brown there is but little justification. Mr Ranken clearly meant that as the wages of the labouring classes rose, so should that of other workers. It may be that in Utopia the labourer will receive the same income as the tradesman, the scavenger as the surgeon, the private as the general. Utopia was far away in Mr Ranken's day. It is far away still, and until it comes there is little justification for the attack on the minister's opinions on economics.

Mr Ranken remarks, in dealing with education, that the appointments (emoluments) of schoolmasters are not "in any way adequate to the importance of their trust," and indicates that he would like to see their position improved. It need hardly be said that Mr Brown does not quote these sentiments.³¹ It did not accord with his views to do so. He shows a similar spirit when dealing with the sacramental

³⁰ "Rf.," 411-2.

³¹ More than once Brown quotes from Mr Ranken without acknowledgment.

services in Sanquhar in the early days of last century. Doubtless there were incidents which are better forgotten, but it can be shown that in at least one of these incidents he makes the thing worse than it was. James Hyslop in his *Scottish Sacramental Sabbath Day* has left a description of the Communion Service in Sanquhar in the days of Mr Ranken.³² It gives a very different picture from that drawn by Brown.³³

"Behold the crowded tables clad in white,
 Extending far, above the flowery graves,
 A blessing on the bread and wine-cups bright,
 With lifted hands, the holy pastor craves.
 In summer's sunny breeze his white hair waves,
 His soul is with the Saviour in the sky.
 The hallowed wheaten loaf he breaks, and gives
 The symbol to the elders seated nigh:
 Take, eat the bread of life, sent down from Heaven on high."

Speaking of his parishioners, Mr Ranken tells us that they were "an industrious, rational, and religious set of people, regular in attendance upon divine ordinances and pay a proper regard to the duties of social life. They are neither very rich or very poor, and possess a competent share of the comforts, but none of the luxuries of life. . . . Upon the whole, their character is respectable, hospitable to strangers, humane to the distressed, active in their station, decent in their apparel, and generally contented with the allotments of providence."³⁴

The winter 1816-1817 was one of much hardship throughout the land. There was great dearth of provisions

³² Brown does not so much as mention this poem written by Hyslop.

³³ When one remembers the ecclesiastical atmosphere in Sanquhar in the 'eighties and early 'nineties of last century, one has little difficulty in understanding this attack on the Parish Minister. The difference between Dr. Simpson and Mr Brown (both historians of Sanquhar) is nowhere more plainly seen than in their respective attitudes to those who differed from them in ecclesiastical affairs.

³⁴ Shortly after coming to Sanquhar Mr Ranken made a complete census of the parish and found the total number of inhabitants to be 2600.

of all kinds, and in order to lessen the privation which so many of the poorer people had to suffer, many Town Councils and Kirk Sessions took steps to secure food supplies and to sell these at prices within the reach of all. On 21st January, 1817, the Kirk Session of Sanquhar resolved to spend £100 in purchasing meal for the poor, to be sold to them at a reduced price.³⁵ John Currie, one of the elders, was to sell the meal and was to be allowed a penny per stone for doing so, as well as being paid the expenses incurred by him in going about the country buying the same.

Before the Session got its scheme into operation a public meeting was held in Sanquhar, and it was resolved that a somewhat larger effort should be made to cope with the prevalent distress.³⁶ The Session handed over the money it had raised, and the Town Council made a contribution of the same amount. A large committee was appointed to carry through the business of buying and distributing meal, Mr Ranken and four of the elders, viz., Mr Alexander Wightman, Dalpeddar; Mr William Blackwood, Hawcleughside; Mr John Currie and Mr James Kennedy, Sanquhar, being appointed members thereof. Along with these five representatives of the Parish Church was "the Rev. Mr Rae," who appears to have been assistant to Mr Ranken at that period. So far as I have been able to discover, Mr Rae was originally a Secession minister belonging to the Burgher group. He was ordained minister of the Secession Church, St. Andrews, in 1797, and was translated to Miles Lane Presbyterian Church, London, in 1805. He resigned that charge four years later and went to Nassau in the Bahama Islands, where he became minister of St. Andrew's Church. During his ministry there he and his congregation were received into the Church of Scotland. He returned to this country in 1816, and, as we see, was assistant for some time

³⁵ This money must have been raised by the minister and elders themselves, for the contributions of the people to the church door collections were much too small to allow of any such grant. This effort by the Session is not mentioned by Brown in his "History of Sanquhar."

³⁶ See "D. & G. Notes and Queries," 220.

to Mr Ranken. We do not know how long he remained in Sanquhar, but it is on record that he died at Stirling, his native place, in 1821.³⁷

Mr Ranken, as has been said, died at Sanquhar on 7th October, 1820. His only publication appears to have been the *Statistical Account of the Parish*. Hyslop in *The Scottish Sacramental Sabbath* makes the minister say, "I've blessed the bread of life for three score years," but he is in error. The minister died in the 70th year of his age and the 35th of his ministry. In many places in Scotland it was the custom that the parish schoolmaster should also be precentor in the Parish Church. Whatever may have been the case in earlier years, this custom was not followed in Sanquhar during Mr Ranken's ministry. Hyslop speaks of the "Pale precentor" singing "as then he sang," and it is still remembered that this official, at the time indicated by the poem, was a relative of the poet and bore the same name, James Hyslop.

There is no entry in the Session records to mark either the death of Mr Ranken or the coming of Mr Montgomery. On 21st November, 1819, the former signed a confession for a woman who could not write. On 14th August, 1821, Mr Montgomery did the same for another. That is all that shows the change of minister.

³⁷ It should perhaps be said that the identity of the Sanquhar assistant with the ex-Burgher minister is not altogether certain. The only minister of that name, however, in the Church of Scotland at the period was John Rae, whose career is sketched above. I have heard it said that toward the end of his ministry Mr Ranken had a missionary as his "helper." Mr Rae was never a missionary; but as he had served abroad he was, in all probability, the person meant.

ARTICLE 7.

Coin Finds in Dumfriesshire and Galloway.

By JAMES DAVIDSON, F.R.C.P.E., F.S.A.Scot.

A number of records of finds of coins discovered in Dumfriesshire, Kirkcudbrightshire, and Wigtownshire have been published elsewhere at various periods, and the following is a correlation of such finds with the respective references with regard to where they have been published. An attempt has been made to make this list as complete as possible, but it is naturally realised that there must be a number of finds of small hoards and single coins which have not been disclosed and are still unpublished. An unpublished find of a small hoard of silver pennies which occurred near Balmaclellan, Kirkcudbrightshire, will be described later in this paper.

As already mentioned, finds may consist of hoards of many hundreds or even thousands of coins to small hoards of only a few dozen or single coins. Such hoards usually come to light as a result of ploughing, draining, or the pulling down of old buildings. Archæological excavation frequently reveals numerous coins which may be of extreme value with regard to evidence as to dating the structure which is being investigated. This applies particularly to Roman remains such as Birrens and other sites in Dumfriesshire where numerous Roman coins have been discovered. In an area such as this which is otherwise rich in archæological material, finds of coins have been comparatively numerous and some of the hoards exceptionally large. Such hoards, as will be seen later, have been composed chiefly of coins of Edward I. and II., and no doubt were deposited during the War of Independence when this region was overrun by English troops. Trade also would be likely to be a cause of the introduction of English money, and this may more particularly apply to finds composed of coins of Henry III. and foreign sterlings of that period. It is indeed within the bounds of possibility that the very large

hoards composed of coins of Edward I. and II. were the remains of the army pay-chests which had to be hurriedly concealed and were never retrieved.

The oldest British coin to be found in Scotland is an Ancient British gold stater inscribed on one side with the word BODVOC.¹ It is described as having been discovered on November 27th, 1861, in a then recently enclosed garden at Birkhill, near Dumfries, by Mrs Lilius Christie or Kinross, mother-in-law of Mr Robert Cowan, seedsman, the owner of the ground. I am informed by Professor Balfour-Browne that a market garden once occupied the ground now used as a railway goods-yard on one side of the Moffat Road in front of Victoria Terrace and opposite to the dwelling-house known as Birkhill. This was, in fact, an important discovery, as it is up to the present the only Ancient British coin known to have been discovered so far north. It is a specimen of the gold coinage of the Dobuni, a British (non-Belgic) tribe whose frontiers would appear to have been the Thames and the Cherwell on the east, the Wye on the west, and the Kennet and Avon on the south. Their capital during the Roman period was Cirencester (Corinium), and coins with the inscription BODVOC may date from about A.D. 40,² three years before the Roman conquest of Britain by Claudius. As these coins are normally found south-east of the Severn in Gloucestershire, it is interesting to speculate how such a coin travelled so far north as Dumfries. Was it by traders by land or even by way of the sea from the estuary of the Severn, or by refugees fleeing before the Roman occupation of the country in the south? This coin can be seen in the National Museum of Antiquities of Scotland, Queen Street, Edinburgh.

Isolated finds of Roman coins are numerous, especially in Dumfriesshire. Only one hoard of any size has come to light in this area up to date, and that was in Wigtownshire, and will be referred to later. There are also records of finds of isolated coins in Kirkcudbrightshire and very few in Wigtownshire. The interpretation of such finds must be viewed with caution, as finds in any particular district are

not always in themselves proof of a former Roman occupation. Roman money was used by the natives of territory which lay beyond the boundaries of the Empire. Tacitus³ tells us that "It is however observable that near the borders of the Empire the inhabitants set a value upon gold and silver, finding them subservient to the purposes of commerce. The Roman coin is known in these parts and some of our specie is not only current but in request. In places more remote, the simplicity of ancient manners still prevails; commutation of property is their only traffic. Where money passes in the way of barter, our old coin is the most acceptable, particularly that which is indented at the edge; or stamped with the impression of a chariot and two horses, called serrati and bigati. Silver is preferred to gold, not from caprice or fancy, but because the inferior metal is of more expeditious use in the purchase of low-priced commodities." This statement has been confirmed by finds in the regions mentioned, and according to the late Sir George Macdonald the practice of Central Europe had its parallel in North Britain.⁴ A hoard might have been hidden by a native owner in times of stress never to have been recovered. On the other hand, numbers of isolated coins might have been dropped by the inhabitants on a site of a native settlement or on sites known to have been under Roman occupation. Under such circumstances it is obvious that this would happen over a period of time and would be of value for dating purposes. Again, the presence of the odd single coin must be treated with a certain amount of caution, as naturally there are many ways by which such a stray coin could have found its final resting place.

The sites and coins recorded to date are as follows, and in the first place Roman coins will be discussed.

BIRRENSWARK.^{5a} In the excavations of 1898 no coins were seen. However, Gordon in his *Itinerarium Septentrionale*, 1726 (p. 184), mentions the fact that about that date four silver denarii—one of Nero, two of Trajan, and one of Vespasian—had been found here. I can find no record of other coins discovered on this site.

BIRRENS. The following were found in the excavations of 1895 :

As or Large Brass : Trajan (2), Hadrian, Antoninus Pius.

Sestertius or Second Brass : Antoninus Pius.

Denarii : M. Antony (2), Domitian, Hadrian, Antoninus Pius, and Nerva.⁵ and 5a

Excavations of 1936-37 :⁶

As : Trajan, Antoninus Pius (2), illegible (3).

Sestertius : Trajan.

Denarii : Trajan (2), illegible (3).

In addition, Birley reports having seen two coins which were purported to have been found in the excavations of 1895, viz., a worn bronze of Domitian and an antoninianus of Victorinus. He also saw a bronze coin of Maxentius in mint condition which was found at Dockenflat near Ecclefechan. Two coins—one a sestertius of Germanicus and the other a gold aureus of Constantius Chlorus, are also reported to have been found, the first *near*, and the latter *in*, the Camp in the 18th century.⁷

CANONBIE.⁸ A gold aureus of Nero was found in a field of the glebe to the east of the church some time before 1836. A variety of Roman coins have from time to time been dug up in this neighbourhood. (*O.S.A.*, Vol. 14, p. 421.)

BROOMHOLM.⁸ Six gold aurei were found in 1782 by the tenant of this farm which is a few miles up the Esk from Gilnockie, and were as follows : Nero (3), Vespasian (2), Domitian.

In August, 1924, a denarius of Antoninus Pius was dug up in the garden of Irvine House, which is within a mile or two of Gilnockie.

WAUCHOPE BRIDGE.⁸ A gold aureus of Otho was found about 1782 not far from the confluence of the Esk and the Wauchope Water.

DUMFRIES.⁸ An aureus of Augustus was found about 1790 in the Nith, nearly opposite the town mills. (*O.S.A.*, v. (1793), p. 142.)

On January 22nd, 1836, an aureus of Trajan was discovered in a moss near Dumfries. The coin is now in the

National Museum of Antiquities, Edinburgh.

KIRKMAHOE.⁹ A small brass of Valentinian was thrown up by a mole on the farm of Whitehill about 1903.

ANNAN.¹⁰ A sestertius of Hadrian was dug up in a garden in Butts Street.

KIRKCUDBRIGHT. A denarius of Vespasian was found in the Burgh Roods.¹⁰ In 1926 a small brass of Constans II. was dug up in the garden of Greengate, High Street.¹¹

URR. In *O.S.A.*, xi. (1794), p. 70, a find of three denarii is noted, viz., each each of Tiberius, Hadrian, and Commodus. It occurred at the Mill of Buittle, about half a mile west of the Moat of Urr.

TWYNHOLM.¹² A small brass of Crispus which was minted in London was found about 1865.

BALGREGGAN QUARRY, STONEYKIRK, WIGTOWNSHIRE. A hoard of 125 Roman coins which had been concealed in a small earthenware jug was found on October 27th, 1913, on a native site. It contained coins of Helena (1), her son Constantine the Great (2), Constantius (31), Constans (24), Magnentius (61), Decentius (2), and indecipherable (4). This hoard was apparently concealed about 354 A.D., and is described in *Proc. Soc. Antiq. Scot.*, Vol. XLVIII., 1914, p. 395.

WHITHORN. In 1922 a "brass" of Julia Domna which had been minted at Stobi in Macedonia was found in the garden of the local Police Station.¹⁰ A coin of Claudius II. is also noted as having been found in this locality.¹¹

DHULACH, RHINNS OF GALLOWAY.¹³ A coin of Gallienus (A.D. 265-266), minted at Alexandria, is reported as having been found here. This is probably one of the earliest dated to be found in Wigtownshire, and was discovered in the late 19th century.

Few Saxon coins have come to light in the south-west of Scotland. The only record which I have come across is that of the find of personal ornaments, implements and coins found in 1912 at Talnotrie, Kirkcudbrightshire, and reported upon by the late Sir Herbert Maxwell.¹⁴ He records

the discovery of twelve coins which were identified as six Northumbrian stycas. They included one of Wulfhere, Archbishop of York (A.D. 850-910); one of Osberht, king of Northumbria (A.D. 845-867); four of Burgred, king of Mercia (853-874). In addition there was one fragmentary coin, French, apparently of the Carolingian period, and one Cufic (Arabic) coin broken, probably of the period of the Abbaside Caliphs. The find occurred in a deposit of peat, and was first noticed when the peats were being burned.

Finds of Mediæval and later coins have been more frequent in all three counties, those of the reigns of Alexander III. of Scotland and Henry III. and the first three Edwards of England being particularly so.

DUMFRIES. In 1878 a small hoard comprising a corroded mass of silver coins was found in the wall of an old house. There were 213 silver sterlings in all, viz.: Alexander III., seven; John Balliol, one; Edward I. and II., two hundred and three; foreign sterlings, two. In addition to the coins there was a small cross, fragments of a chain, complete brooch, portions of other three and a small bow handle, all of silver.¹⁵ Odd coins have also been discovered in digging foundations of houses in the town.

A report is also given that in 1768 at Locherness (probably Lochar Moss, J.D.), one mile from Dumfries, there was a find of several gold and silver coins of the Jameses of Scotland and some of the Henries of England enclosed in a cow's horn. Several were presented to the Society of Antiquaries by Mr Copland of Collieston.¹⁶

KIRKMICHAEL.¹⁷ A number of silver sterlings of Alexander III. and Edward I. were discovered on November 10th, 1821, in a piece of soft ground about half-way between Nether-Garrel and Courance. A small silver coin of James I. of Scotland is also noted as having been found near the same place.

JOHNSTONE.¹⁷ Silver coins and a large gold piece were found in the cow-park of Goodhope, near Lochwood. They were chiefly half-crowns, shillings, and sixpences of Elizabeth, James VI., and William and Mary.

HODDAM.¹⁷ Note of several coins having been found.

ST. MUNGO.¹⁷ A find of about forty coins, the oldest being Mary and Darnley, is noted with regard to this parish.

CUMMERTREES. In August, 1833, on the farm of Hurkledale, in a piece of moss, upwards of one hundred silver pennies of Alexander III. (Rex Scottorum type) and one Edward I. were discovered.¹⁷

In 1860 at Netherfield in this parish there was a find of 195 silver pennies, chiefly of Edward I. and II. There were also three pennies of Alexander III., one of John Balliol, and four foreign sterlings.¹⁸

GRETNA.¹⁷ Silver pennies of Edward I. and II. of the mints of London and Canterbury are noted as having been found here.

CAERLAVEROCK. It is noted in the *New Statistical Account* that coins, including those of Edward I., have been unearthed in the parish.

LOCHMABEN. Coins of Alexander III. and Edward I. have been found in the Whitehills Moss, and elsewhere coins of Robert III., Henry VIII., Elizabeth and Mary.¹⁷

Another find occurred on October 11th, 1904. A labourer, Matthew Green, was filling in a sewage drain in Eastcroft Park, when he came upon a jar containing a number of silver coins. The jar was purchased for the National Museum of Antiquities of Scotland, and is an interesting specimen of 14th century domestic pottery. The coins were as follows:

Alexander III.	...	...	9 silver pennies
Edward I., II. (? III.)—			
English pennies	...	422	
Irish pennies	...	5	
Foreign sterlings	...	9	

According to Macdonald the hoard was deposited within a period of three or four years on either side of 1325.¹⁹

CLOSEBURN. Lindsay in his book, *A View of the Coinage of Scotland*^{16a} quotes the following: "1844. March 22. At Croal Chapel near Closeburn Limekilns, Dumfriesshire, in a small field belonging to Sir G. Monteath, a considerable quantity of groats of Edward III. and David II., pennies of Edward I., II., III., Alexander III.,

etc., were ploughed up by a man named Thomas Whitman, the whole amounting to at least 10,000; the ground formed part of Barmoor wood and had not been previously turned up—the discoverer not being sufficiently selfish to conceal his prize, a crowd assembled and many of the women were seen literally carrying away the money in lapfuls."

In 1846²⁰ a groat of David II., two groats of Edward III., and eight pennies of Edward I. and II., recorded as found in the parish, were presented to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland. No doubt they were from the above hoard.

On December 24th, 1900,²¹ an extensive hoard of Edward silver pennies came to light. Samuel M'Mahon, in the employment of Mr John Hamilton, farmer, Berscar, was ploughing a field when he turned up an earthenware pot covered with a piece of cloth. It had previously been broken by ploughing and the coins were scattered about for a distance of several yards, many of them being very near the surface. There were 1378 pieces, all silver, as follows :

Edward I., II., III.	...	...	1346 pennies
Edward I., II., III.—Irish	...	...	5 pennies
Alexander III.	...	...	5 pennies
John Balliol	...	...	2 pennies
Robert Bruce	...	...	1
Foreign sterlings	...	...	19

CANONBIE. A variety of English coins have been found here at different times, including those of Edward I. and II.¹⁷ On February 24th and 25th, 1863, seventy-six coins, all silver pennies with the exception of three half-pennies, were turned up by the plough on the farm of Woodhead.²² They were in company with gold rings and silver brooches, and comprised :

Edward I. and II.	...	...	73
Alexander III.	...	...	1
John Balliol	...	...	2

KEIR. In October, 1865, a horn was discovered protruding from an earth bank. In it were 141 silver pennies of Edward I. and II.²³

DURISDEER. Some little time ago I met with two silver pennies of Edward I. which had been labelled by the late Rev. Dr. King Hewison as having been found in a hoard at Chapel, Durisdeer—a century ago, ? 1836. I have not come across any other record of this find. There is a possibility that it might have been confused with the Croal Chapel hoard mentioned above.

The finds of mediæval coins in Kirkcudbrightshire are as follows, and it will be noted that amongst them are two very large hoards.

KIRKCUDBRIGHT. In 1850 a paper was read before the Numismatic Society of London²⁴ describing a find of 92 foreign or counterfeit sterlings on the Earl of Selkirk's property near Kirkcudbright. These counterfeit sterlings or silver pennies are contemporaneous with the money of Henry III. and Edward I. and II. One silver penny of Alexander III. and five of Edward I. were also in the hoard. Although out of our area, it might be mentioned that a hoard of 221 similar foreign sterlings was found at Auchenbart, Galston, Ayrshire, in September, 1922.²⁵

In 1912²⁶ an earthenware moneybox or "pirlie pig" was unearthed from under an old clay floor of a house in the long close opening off the High Street (opposite Broughton House). It contained about 130 coins, which included placks of James IV., V., and Mary, bawbees of James V. and Mary, hardheads and two testoons of Mary, including the rare portrait testoon of 1553.^{26a}

PARTON. A very large hoard of 2067 coins, mostly silver pennies, was found on the farm of Blackhills on April 11th, 1911. The discovery was made at a spot 400 yards from the River Urr and about 700 yards from the site of Corsock Tower. The coins were contained in a wooden bowl or "brose cap" which was only six inches below the surface and was broken into fragments when struck by the coulter of the plough. It was concealed in a stretch of meadow which may at one time have been a swampy bog. According to the late Sir George Macdonald, the hoard was likely to have been deposited about 1320. The great majority of the coins were silver pennies (2013) of Edward

I. and II. There was a silver halfpenny and farthing of Edward I., twenty-nine silver pennies of Alexander III., eight of John Balliol, and six of Robert Bruce. In addition there were twelve foreign sterlings. It is interesting to note that it was mentioned by the farmer at the time that about seventy years previously a find of similar pieces was made on the farm of Nether Corsock, about three-quarters of a mile from the Blackhills meadow.²⁷

CARSPHAIRN. On November 4th, 1913, a lad was engaged in cleaning surface drains on the farm of Craigen-gillan when he discovered a large hoard of Edward and contemporaneous silver pennies. The hoard, which numbered 2222 pieces and had been placed in an earthenware jug, was found in a marshy hollow on the Goat Craig Hill about one and a half miles from the farmhouse. The jug, which was unfortunately broken, was less than a foot from the surface and had probably been concealed in 1330. Again the great majority of the coins were silver pennies of various mints of Edward I., II., and ? III. In addition there were sixty long single cross pennies of Alexander III., nine of John Balliol, three of Robert Bruce, one long-cross penny of Henry III., and fifty-one foreign sterlings.²⁸

KIRKGUNZEON. The *New Statistical Account of Scotland* mentions the find of a gold bonnet-piece of James V.

COLVEND AND SOUTHWICK. Coins of Alexander III. and Edward I. and II. have been dug up occasionally in this area. (*New Statistical Account*.)

KELLS. A silver penny of Edward I., London Mint, Class 10 B, was discovered in 1948 by the shepherd at Back Garrarie, where he was breaking up hitherto uncultivated ground. The coin was found at a depth of some 4-6 inches from the surface. (Personal communication from the Rev. W. Bruce Young, M.A.)

BALMACLELLAN. Some years ago, possibly about 1924, a number of silver pennies were found while levelling some rough ground at Hazelrig in this parish. They were thought to be tinsel discs at the time. The exact number of coins found cannot be ascertained, but the following have been recovered, and as no record of the find has been previously

published, a classified list with the names of the mints and moneyers is now given.

HENRY III. (1216-1272).

LONG-CROSS PENNIES.

Group.		London Mint.	
I	Mule.	Obv. HENRICVS REX	Rev. LIE TERCI LON
II		NICOLE ON LVND	
IIIa		NICOLE ON LVND	
IIIb		NICOLE ON LVND	
"		HENRI ON LVNDE	
IIIc		HENRI ON LVNDE	Pellets 2 coins
"		NICOLE ON LVND	Pellets 2 coins.
Va		DAVI-ON LVNDEN	Crescents
Vb		NICOLE ON LVND	Crescents 3 coins
"		RICARD ON LVND	Crescents
Vc		HENRI ON LVNDE	2 coins
"		RICARD ON LVND	Crescents
Vd		HENRI ON LVNDE	
Vf		IOHS ON LVNDEN	
Vg		RENAVD ON LVND	Fringe 2 coins
"		RENAVD ON LVND	Without fringe 2 coins
"		RICARD ON LVND	
Vh		RENAVD ON LVND	3 coins

Canterbury Mint.

IIIa	NICOLE ON CANT	
IIIb	NICOLE ON CANT	2 coins
IIIc	WILLEM ON CANT	
Va	NICOLE ON CANT	Crescents
"	WILLEM ON CANT	
Vb	IOH ON CANTER	Crescents 2 coins
"	NICOLE ON CANT	2 coins
"	WILLEM ON CANT	
"	IOH ON CANTER	Crescents
"	IOHS ON CANTER	Pellets
"	IOHS ON CANTER	Crescents
"	ROBERT ON CAN	Crescents
"	ROBERT ON CANT	Pellets 2 coins
"	WILLEM ON CANT	
Vg	ALEIN-ON CANT	
"	GILBER ON CANT	
"	IOH ON CAN ---	
"	ROBERT ON CANT	
"	ROBERT-ON CANT	2 coins
"	WILLEM ON CANT	

	Durham Mint.	
Vc	RICARD ON DVRH	
	Bury St. Edmunds Mint.	
IIIc	ION ON S' EDMVND	
	Carlisle Mint.	
IIIb	ADAM ON CARL	
	Gloucester Mint.	
IIIb	ROGER ON G ---	
	Lincoln Mint.	
IIIc	RICARD ON LINC	Pellets
	Norwich Mint.	
IIIc	IACOB ON NORWI	
„	ION ON NORWIZ	
	Oxford Mint.	
IIIb	WILLEM ON OXON	
	York Mint.	
IIIb	TOMAS ON EVERW	
	Wilton Mint.	
IIIb	WILLEM ON WIL	
	Winchester Mint.	
IIIb	IVRDAN ON WINC	
IIIc	NICOLE ON WIN	Pellets
	Dublin Mint.	
	DAVI ON DIVELI	
	ALEXANDER III. (1249-1286).	
	Berwick Mint.	
	IOHAN ON BER	Burns, ³¹ Fig 90
	WALTER ON BER	Obv. and Rev. both retro- grade. Burns, Fig. 88A
	Glasgow Mint.	
	WALTER ON GLA	Burns, Fig. 128

One long double-cross sterling with moneyer and mint illegible.

One foreign sterling of JOHN I. (1261-1294), DUKE OF BRABANT. "Chautard,"³² pl. VIII., fig. 4.

No coins of Edward I. appear to have been found. From the classification of the coins of Henry III. and the sterling of John I. of Brabant they must have been deposited in the latter years of the reign of Henry III., certainly sometime between 1261 and 1271.

Records of finds in Wigtownshire are scanty. Occasionally odd coins of the mediæval period appear on Glenluce sands. A silver penny of Mary of Scotland is also recorded.²⁹ Five short-cross silver pennies of Henry III. in the Moss of Glenchamber, New Luce.³⁰ The *New Statistical Account* records ancient coins as having been turned up by the plough at different times on the farm of Barness, in the Parish of KIRKINNER. Two coins of Edward I., II., or III. found at Glassnock, KIRKOWAN, were presented to the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland in 1836, and two more from the same site in 1838. There is also notice of three Edward silver pennies and one of Alexander III., all found in Wigtownshire, being presented to the Society in the same year, as well as a silver coin of Elizabeth found in the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright.²⁰

REFERENCES.

ABBREVIATIONS.

"P.S.A.S.": "Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland."

"N.C.": "Numismatic Chronicle."

"O.S.A.": "Old Statistical Account of Scotland."

¹ "P.S.A.S.," Vol. IV., 1863, p. 432. "N.C.," Vol. II., New Series, 1862, p. 153.

² "Archæologia," Vol. 90, 1944, p. 45.

³ Tacitus, "Germania," cV.

⁴ "P.S.A.S.," Vol. LII., 1918, p. 205.

⁵ "P.S.A.S.," Vol. XXX., 1896, p. 199.

^{5a} "P.S.A.S.," Vol. LII., 1918, p. 217.

⁶ "P.S.A.S.," Vol. LXXII., 1938, p. 339.

⁷ "P.S.A.S.," Vol. LII., 1918, p. 217.

⁸ "P.S.A.S.," Vol. LII., 1918, p. 241 "et seq."

⁹ "P.S.A.S.," Vol. LXVIII., 1934, p. 31.

¹⁰ "P.S.A.S.," Vol. LVIII., 1924, p. 328.

¹¹ "P.S.A.S.," Vol. LXVIII., 1934, p. 30.

¹² "P.S.A.S.," Vol. VI., 1868, p. 238.

- 13 "P.S.A.S.," Vol. LXIV., 1930, p. 294, and Vol. LXVIII., 1934, p. 30.
- 14 "P.S.A.S.," Vol. XLVII., 1913, p. 12.
- 15 "P.S.A.S.," Vol. LVIII., 1924, p. 160.
- 16 Lindsay, "View of the Coinage of Scotland," 1845, p. 260.
- 16a Lindsay, "View of the Coinage of Scotland," 1845, p. 269.
- 17 "New Statistical Account of Scotland" and "O.S.A.," Vol. 9, p. 528.
- 18 Lindsay, "View of the Coinage of Scotland," 2nd Supplement, 1868, p. 37.
- 19 "P.S.A.S.," Vol. XXXIX., 1905, p. 403. "N.C.," Vol. V., 4th Series, 1905, p. 63.
- 20 List of Donations to Soc. Antiq. Scot.—Appendix to "Archæologia Scotica," Vol. V., 1890.
- 21 "P.S.A.S.," Vol. XXXV., 1901, p. 639.
- 22 "P.S.A.S.," Vol. V., 1865, p. 236. "N.C.," Vol. III., New Series, 1863, p. 218.
- 23 "P.S.A.S.," Vol. VI., 1868, p. 457. "N.C.," Vol. VI., New Series, 1866, p. 253.
- 24 "N.C.," Vol. XIII., 1851, p. 86.
- 25 "P.S.A.S.," Vol. LVII., 1923, p. 120.
- 26 "P.S.A.S.," Vol. XLVI., 1912, p. 352.
- 26a "British Numismatic Journal," Vol. XXIII., 1941, p. 160.
- 27 "N.C.," Vol. XIII., 4th Series, 1913, p. 57. "P.S.A.S.," Vol. XLV., 1911, p. 569.
- 28 "P.S.A.S.," Vol. XLVIII., 1914, p. 398. "N.C.," Vol. XIV., 4th Series, 1914, p. 382.
- 29 "P.S.A.S.," Vol. XLIX., 1915, p. 14.
- 30 "P.S.A.S.," Vol. III., 1862, p. 247.
- 31 Ed. Burns, "The Coinage of Scotland," 1887.
- 32 J. Chautard, "Imitations des Monnaies au Type Esterlin," 1871.

ARTICLE 8.

The Church of Kirkandrews.

By R. C. REID.

Kirkandrews Kirk, of which but little remains save its kirkyard, occupies a site that has a history going back to very early times.

It was one of the four churches of Galloway that belonged originally to Iona. These four were Kirkcormack and the churches of St. Andrew, of Balencors, and of Kelton. In the 12th century these churches could no longer be served from Iona, if indeed they ever had been, and possibly may have long remained unserved since Iona was destroyed by the Norse. King William had introduced Cluniac monks to Iona, and it has been suggested that that Order may have had scruples in holding benefices *cum cura animarum*, which involved the care of souls. Whatever was the reason, King William the Lion (c. 1172-80) transferred these four churches from Iona to the Abbey of Holyrood.¹ This grant could scarcely have been of the same nature as other grants given to monasteries in that age of religious benevolence, though the wording of the grant specifies the churches and their tithes. It certainly did not include the right of presentation—at least in the case of Kirkanders. That right remained with the native, if feudalised, Lords of Galloway. So about the same time, certainly before 1174, we find Uchtred, son of Fergus and Lord of Galloway, also granting this church to Holyrood.²

Of the Culdee church or chapel nothing remains. Its name and dedication are lost to us, for it is almost impossible that it was dedicated to St. Andrew. That dedication, as its prefix "kirk" would denote, belongs to a later age than Iona and must be attributed to a rededication in the days of Uchtred when a new church was built here. It is significant that in Forbes' *Calendar of Scottish Saints* the name of St. Andrew does not figure.

¹ "Holyrood Charters," p. 41.

² "Holyrood Charters," p. 39.

The spread of the cult of St. Andrew is well known. The apostle was a follower of the Baptist who pointed out our Lord to him as the Messiah. St. Andrew conversed with our Lord, was convinced, and at once brought his own brother, Simon Peter, to our Lord. Later he carried the Gospel to Byzantium, and was regarded as the special apostle of the Greeks. He suffered martyrdom at Patras, and 300 years later his bones were brought to, and venerated at, Constantinople. During the Crusades these relics were brought to Italy and placed in Amalfi Cathedral. The cult of St. Andrew did not arrive in Scotland till almost Norman times. It was never a part of the martyrology of the native or Columban churches. It came direct from Rome with the church of Augustine, and by A.D. 700 had reached Hexham, which was dedicated by St. Wilfred to St. Andrew. Traditionally it first appears in Scotland at St. Andrews as the direct result of a successful battle in which the victorious Angus, King of the Picts, vanquished his enemies, the Scots, following an experience like that of Saul on the road to Damascus.

In the year 1287 Kirkandrews is referred to as Kirkanders Balemaketh,³ which, I believe, signifies the village in the wood—a place name that has long disappeared.

But little is known of it or the clergy who laboured here. Walter, parson of Kirkanders, witnessed a Holyrood charter when Alan, son of Roland, was Constable.⁴ In October, 1247, Gerard of Rome, Canon of Glasgow, received a papal indult to hold the church of St. Andrew, Kirkanders, together with that of Renfrew, which belonged to his prebend of Glasgow. It is stated that this privilege was granted out of consideration for James, his deceased uncle, who was Penitentiary of Pope Honorius.⁵

Nigh two centuries pass without another reference. Then in April, 1423, we hear of one John Elwalde, rector of Kirkanders in the diocese of Whitherne, a licentiate in Theology and an M.A., to whom a canonry of Glasgow had

³ "Holyrood Charters," p. 72.

⁴ "ibid.," p. 40.

⁵ "P.L.," I., 236.

been reserved and who was already perpetual vicar of Selkirk Regis. This rector that year received a papal grant of the right to hold the parish church of Markinch in Fife in addition to his other benefices.⁶ A month later he was assigned to the valuable living of Kirkinner, and in consequence was instructed to resign Kirkandrews and Markinch.⁷

It is significant that John Elwalde is described as rector of Kirkanders. This can only mean that the right of presentation no longer belonged to Holyrood, and the very next notice of Kirkanders that we have clearly establishes this reasoning. It would seem, though we have no other evidence, that when the Douglasses assumed the Lordship of Galloway they claimed or enforced that the right of presentation to this and probably other churches should be theirs and not belong to Holyrood, which had so long enjoyed it. In 1431 it was proposed to unite the church of Kirkanders to the Abbey of Tungland, and the Abbot of that Convent actually gave an undertaking to the Papal Camera to pay the annates of Kirkanders within six months. But there is no evidence of the union having taken place.⁸ The following year we hear of another rector of Kirkandrews, who in an age of pluralists must surely have established a record in the gentle art of amassing benefices. John Gray was rector of Caldore Comitis (St Andrews), a Master of both Arts and Medicine, the son of a married man and a nun. He had recently obtained the parish church of Kirkanders, but was still thirsty for more ecclesiastical emoluments. He petitioned the Pope to be allowed to receive a major dignity in a Cathedral or Collegiate Church, as well as the archdeaconry of Whitherne and a prebend of Glasgow. But some ardent rival may have spilled the beans, for his petition admits that he was already a canon of no less than three canonries in Cathedral churches in France, to which his illegitimacy forbade his admission, and which he had only obtained by perjury, for which he now sought absolution whilst asking for further benefices. One can only hope that

⁶ "P.L.," VII., 251.

⁷ "ibid.," p. 269.

⁸ "The Apostolic Camera," p. 105.

the Pope's reply to the petition of this grasping and ambitious Master of Arts and Medicine was the instruction, "Physician, heal thyself."⁹ Gray became Archdeacon of Galloway and physician to James I.'s Queen, Joan Beaufort. He also served on several embassies.^{9a} The next incumbent was of a different stamp. In 1445 John de Railston, secretary to James, King of Scots, was provided to the deanery of Dunkeld notwithstanding that he held the parish church of Kirkanders, which is described as of lay patronage and value not exceeding £20 sterling.¹⁰ By 1448 the church of Kirkanders had entered into a new phase of its existence. William, Earl of Douglas, still Lord of Galloway, erected this church into a prebend in the church of Lincluden. The erection specified that Kirkandrews should be served by a perpetual vicar with a yearly pension of 14 merks Scots and three acres of arable land of the glebe of Kirkandrews, and that the vicar should on that account bear what was known as the ordinary burdens. It was also provided that the patrons and their successors should present to the prebend and the holder of the prebend should present the perpetual vicar, and also, if he himself was not functioning as prebendary, to maintain a priest or deacon in the church of Lincluden. Save the pittance provided for the perpetual vicar, all the emoluments of Kirkandrews thus became the endowment of the prebend at Lincluden. Letters containing these provisions had been issued by Alexander, Bishop of Whitherne, who was thus a consenting party. On 16th January, 1448, the Pope issued a Mandate to the Abbot of Tungland to make enquiry, and if the facts were as stated to confirm by Papal authority the erection.¹¹ At the date of the erection of this prebend Kirkandrews was held by John Methven, Doctor of Decrees of St. Andrew's Diocese, who on 5th August, 1448, secured Papal confirmation to his exchange of the living with the prebend of Arbuthnot

⁹ "P.L.," VIII., 381.

^{9a} J. H. Baxter, "Copiale Sancti Andree," 390.

¹⁰ "P.L.," IX., 530. Railston was afterwards Bishop of Dunkeld.

¹¹ "P.L.," X., 342.

then held by Andrew de Durisdeer (*Reg. Supp.*, 429, 51 v.). The exchange must have been effective, for Andrew still held Kirkandrews when in May, 1455, he was elevated to the Bishopric of Glasgow (Dowden, p. 325). Two years after the erection the Douglasses were no longer Lords of Galloway, but the erection was valid, for in 1455 the Crown sought from the Pope that the prebend of Kirkandrews at Lincluden, with sundry other benefices, he conferred on Andrew Stewart, aged 12, clerk of St. Andrews and brother of the King of Scots.^{11a}

Of the chaplains and perpetual vicars who conducted the services in this church whilst the rectors sought aggrandisement in Papal circles, the name of only one has come down to us. In 1517 Schir Matthew Cunynghame, chaplain in Kirkanderis, is mentioned as a defender in an action by the Crown concerning Dene Alexander Cunynghame, monk of Glenluce.¹²

About 50 years after its erection as a prebend of Lincluden, Kirkandrews went through another and final transformation. In 1503 the Crown granted Kirkandrews to Whitherne in exchange for Kirkinner, and its association with Lincluden terminated.¹³ It was a very poor bargain for Whitherne, as Kirkinner was one of the richest livings in Scotland, but that Convent must have had to succumb to Royal pressure. At the Reformation Kirkandrews was annexed to the Crown. Of the church all that survives is at the west end, being the foundations—some 18 inches above the present surface—of the later reconstruction as the burial place of some of the M'Culloch family. The east end of the church has been used for a similar purpose by the M'Clellans of Barmagachan, and is ornamented by a remarkable heraldic device brought from the house of Barmagachan. Some 9 feet of unwallled space separate the two enclosures. A stone cross outside the Museum at Kirkcudbright is stated to have been removed from this Kirkyard (*Inventory*, No. 69).

^{11a} "Reg. Supp.," 491, 274 v. Andrew Stewart in 1482 became Bishop of Moray.

¹² "Acts of Lords of Council in Public Affairs," p. 86.

¹³ "S.A.P.," II., 240.

ARTICLE 9.

The Burgh of Sanquhar in 1508.

By GORDON DONALDSON, Ph.D.

The following entry in the protocol book of James Young, notary public, is an example of the existence of historical material in an unexpected place. It is well known that the protocol books, in which notaries recorded the varied legal transactions on which they were employed to draw up instruments, are a valuable historical source, especially in the period before the commencement of the Registers of Deeds and Sasines. In most cases a notary's activities were confined to a relatively small area—perhaps a shire or even a burgh—and the local historian is bound to assume that he need examine only such protocol books as are known to relate mainly to his own district. James Young was from 1485 to 1515 the official notary of the abbey of Holyrood, and the great majority of his instruments relate to properties in the burgh of Canongate and the regality of Broughton (which were the property of Holyrood) and to transactions concerning the abbey. However, while the notary had his dwelling-house in Canongate, he also had an office or booth in the burgh of Edinburgh, and as a result enjoyed a considerable private practice among people from all parts of Scotland who had come up to the capital. One of the varied items among Young's protocols is the instrument of resignation and sasine of subjects in Sanquhar in 1508 of which an abstract is printed below. Young's books are being published by the Scottish Record Society, but the following item has not yet been printed:

15 May 1508. John Menzeis of Castalhill resigned into the hands of Robert, Lord Creichtone of Sanchare, the following subjects in the town or burgh of Sanchar (reserving the subjects given by the said John's predecessors to the altar of St. John the Baptist in the parish church of Sanchar)¹: a tenement with three tofts on the north side of the high street, lying between the land of

the chaplain of the altar of St. Andrew in the choir of the church of Sanchar² on the west and a common wynd on the east³; a tenement with three and a half tofts, lying on the north side of the high street between Thomas Edgar's land⁴ on the west and the Marche Burne of the Mains of Sanchar⁵ on the east; the tail or end of a tenement of a half toft of Patrick Nevin⁶ and an annualrent of 20 pence from the said tenement or half toft, lying on the south side of the high street between John Gluvar's land⁷ on the east and the said Thomas Edgar's land on the west; a tenement with two-and-a-half tofts lying on the south side of the high street between the said John Gluvar's land on the east and William Thomesone's land⁸ on the west; a tenement of land with a toft thereof called "Wait riggis,"⁹ lying on the south side of the high street between the land of the chaplain of the Blessed Virgin within the said church on the east and west; a tail or end of a tenement of the deceased John Makalane's¹⁰ half toft, with the pasture thereof and an annualrent of 2s 3d therefrom, lying on the south side of the high street between Cuthbert Blak's land¹¹ on the east and Thomas Makkylvane's on the west; the tail or end of the said Robert [*sic*] Makkilvane's half toft, with an annualrent of 2s 3d therefrom, lying on the south side of the high street between the said Thomas Makkylvane's land on the east and George Dennum's land¹² on the west. Lord Creichtone gave sasine of these subjects to John Creichtone of Hartwod. Done in the notary's booth in the burgh of Edinburgh. Witnesses: John Crechtone of Petlandy, Robert Crechtone of Kirkpatrick, Robert Dalyell of Budhouse, Alexander Young and John Gray, notary public.

James Young's Protocol Book, vol. xii., fo. 101v.
The same day the said John Menzeis asked an instrument on the reservation made in the foregoing resignation.

Ibid., fo. 103r.

The following identifications are kindly supplied by the
Rev. Wm. M'Millan, D.D. :

¹ The Manse of St. John the Baptist stood at the "turn" of the New Road. The last remnants of it were removed when the New Road was made in 1824. Some of the old stones can still be seen in the dyke bordering the Road on the north side.

² This is the first (and only) reference I have seen to an Altar of St. Andrew in the Parish Church of Sanquhar.

³ The Common Wynd is probably that now known as "Laurie's Wynd." It was for long known simply as "The Wyne." If so, the property mentioned would be on the ground now covered by the tenement 51-53 High Street. It may be noted that this house has a certain historic interest, in that constant oral tradition asserts that the bricks for its building were lying on the street when Prince Charlie's men passed through Sanquhar in 1746 on their retreat from Derby. In the attic of No. 53 I remember seeing a freestone tablet bearing a coat-of-arms. So far as I remember the charge was a bend between two roses. There is another tablet set in the wall immediately under the eaves. These may be relics of the former place. The "Station Wynd," now called "St. Mary's Street," was formerly called "Helen's Wynd." The name is still preserved in the name of the villa which stands nearest to the Railway Station, "St. Helens." "Helen's Wynd" is called a "Common Wynd" in the deeds relating to the lands of "Roddins" or "Roddings" in the 17th century, of which it is stated to be the east boundary. But as the lands on the west are called "The Vicar's Lands" they could not have belonged to the Chaplain of the Altar of St. Andrew. In any case the boundary of the Royal Burgh ran parallel (a little stream called the Rodding's Strand) to Helen's Wynd and only a few yards to the west of it. Sanquhar was only a Burgh of Barony in 1508, but its boundaries were probably the same as those of the Royal Burgh, and, if so, the portion of the lands of John Menzies, within the burgh at this point, must have been very small if Helen's Wynd is the one indicated.

⁴ The property known as "Thomas Edgar's Land" would be beside the spot where now the Gas Works stand, and might include the site of the building long known as "The Ark," on the front of which can still be seen lettering, indicating that it was at one time a public-house.

⁵ The March Burn of the Mains of Sanquhar I take to be that known as the "Townfoot Burn" which still forms the boundary of the Royal Burgh on the south-east. The "Mains of Sanquhar" is now called "Castle Mains," and on the south side of the Nith opposite is the farm called "South Mains."

⁶ The name "Patrick Nevin" is one that I have never met with before in connection with Sanquhar.

⁷ Glover is a name I have rarely met with in Sanquhar. Janet Glover is mentioned as the wife of James Huck or Heuk in 1684. The "Heuks" gave their name to the farm of "Heuklands" near to the Crawick. A William Glover is mentioned in the same list.

⁸ A William Thomson was in the Burgh of Sanquhar in 1684.

⁹ The "Wait riggis," I am inclined to think, were really the "Wat or Wet Rigs." The portion of ground lying on the south side of High Street between the Queensberry Hotel and the Calton Close, still in part known as "The Bogs" and which have never been cultivated, are probably the lands referred to.

¹⁰ A "Dominus John Makallane" was Chaplain to the Altar of the Holy Blood in Sanquhar Parish Church in 1519.

¹¹ Cuthbert Blak I have not met. A John Black is termed "Late Provost" in 1684, and in the same list there is another John Black, a tailor.

¹² Dennum is a name I never saw before in connection with Sanquhar.

ARTICLE 10.

Note on some Bronze Axes.

By R. B. K. STEVENSON.

THE CRICHTON AXES.

Casts of the four axes, technically palstaves, recently rediscovered at the C.R.I., were described and illustrated by the late Mr J. M. Corrie in the *Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, Volume LX. (1925-26), pages 27 to 30. He showed that two of the axes, as well as one of the two spearheads, which are still missing, were probably part of the hoard found in Greyfriars' Churchyard, Dumfries, in 1886. These may now be tentatively identified as the largest and the smallest, for they are similar to one another in surface colour and general preservation. Both, though most markedly the smaller, are of middle Bronze Age types so developed as probably to be assigned to the late Bronze Age (Plate III.).

The other two are different from one another, and not apparently in any way a pair. The smaller, labelled C.R.I. number 40, has a peculiarity of design: the upper edge of the stop-ridges in the centre of each side does not merge into the lateral flanges and the flanges have been hammered down in front of the stop-ridges. Perhaps this again indicates a late Bronze Age date. Traces of the wood on the shaft seem to remain on one side of the septum. This little axe is more worn than the two preceding ones. The remaining axe, though almost certainly the cast deposited in Dumfries Museum in 1880 was taken from it, is itself probably a relatively modern cast,¹ in metal. The surface is silvery and in parts corroded; the loop is filled with metal, and round the sides is a "seam" as on an unfinished casting. The label may read C.R.I. number 37, but the figures are very indistinct. No doubt it represents an original axe.

¹ Some doubt, however, arises from two similar palstaves recently added to the Yorkshire Museum (1948, 1129-30).

THE BARSCEOCH AXE.

The fine axe from Barsceoch Moss, Kirkcudbrightshire, long preserved in the Train collection and now in private hands in Dumfries, bears on one face the inscription, "Found in Barsceoch Moss 7 ft below the Surface June 1850 Joseph Train." It is $5\frac{3}{4}$ inches long and nearly $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches wide across the cutting edge. Though, like the cast from C.R.I., it may be described as a looped palstave with mid-rib, it differs in having a spreading crescentic cutting edge and a pouch-like development of the stop-ridge and flanges. The latter and perhaps even the loop may be signs of lateness (Plate IV.).

THE HALF-MORTON AXE.

A more primitive type is represented by the flat axe from Half-Morton, Dumfriesshire, presented by Miss Annie Loraine Smith, which belongs to the early Bronze Age. It is $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches long and $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches across the cutting edge. The metal appears to be bronze, thickest in the centre, with the result that there is a faint ridge there which has not, however, yet started to become a stop-ridge. The surface is largely flaked off, and what appeared to be incipient flanges may in some degree be really due to a toughening of the metal caused by hammering the edge during the manufacture. On one side there are two small dark brown fragments of the original surface remaining, about 2 inches from the butt. These show traces of hammered decoration consisting of shallow lines running lengthwise. Decorated axes have been studied by Mr and Mrs Megaw, and the present specimen may be compared with those in a group they illustrate from Yorkshire.² They only record two decorated flat axes from S.W. Scotland (Terregles and Whithorn), though they are numerous in N.E. Ireland.

THE GLENSTOCKADALE AXES.

These axes were recently found by the farmer, Mr J. Sturgeon, whilst digging peats at this farm near Stranraer.

² Proceedings Prehistoric Society, Vol. IV., 1938, fig. 12.

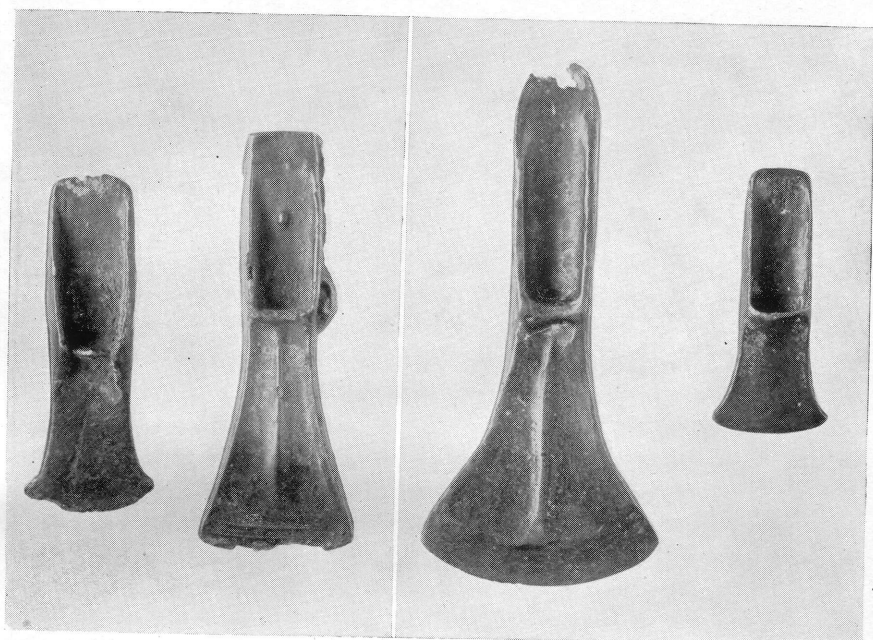


Plate 3

THE CRICHTON AXES.

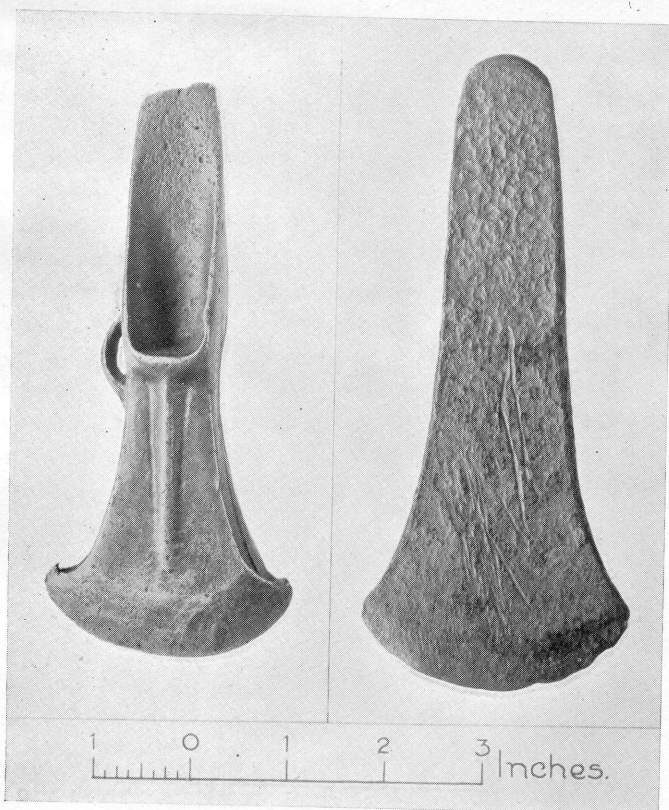


Plate 4

Left—THE BARSCEOCH AXE.
Right—THE HALF-MORTON AXE.



Plate 5

THE GLENSTOCKADALE AXES.

They lay 4 feet below the surface of the peat, within 3 or 4 yards of a hard rocky knoll beside the road.

These two axes resemble each other though differing in size — 6.65 and 5.7 inches long (see Plate V.). Both are unpatinated, and, despite black stains, the bronze largely retains its original golden colour. In plan the sides are concave, particularly those of the smaller, and sweep from a rounded butt to a widely expanded cutting edge. The larger has a bevel running .3 inch from the cutting edge, while in the smaller the bevel goes nearly straight across the axe, at most .65 inch from the edge and starting from the places where the sides take a more pronounced outward curve. The axes may be described as flat, though the rounded sides have been hammered so as to project very slightly from the broad faces, and there is an angular thickening near the middle of each axe. The larger axe is notable in being decorated on both faces. From the butt to the slight transverse ridge there is a "rain" pattern of short vertical strokes probably incised with a "tracer," and from the ridge to the bevel there is an over-all herring-bone pattern, each oblique line of the design being composed of several strokes. This axe belongs to type 1 of Mr and Mrs Megaw's classification, like the Half-Morton axe.

**Note on some Human Bones found
in Lochar Moss.**

By T. R. BURNETT, Ph.D.

Mr Tomter having reported the discovery of a skull and bones, I visited the site with him and the foreman in charge of the work in progress on the peat at Lochar Moss. It is worth noting that the site is not on the old track that traverses the Moss. The German P.O.W. who had made the discovery said he had washed the remains and shown them to the Medical Officer at the Barony Camp, who said they were a human skull and the fourth and seventh vertebrae.

A draining trench some 4 feet deep and 8 feet wide is being dug through the Moss, and the excavated rectangular blocks of peat laid out to dry. The P.O.W. found the bones when cutting the vertical wall of the trench. About 2 feet of surface soil and vegetation had previously been removed, so the bones were about 6 feet below the surface before draining. The total depth of the peat at this point is about 17 feet, and is of the normal composition.

There is water in the trench, which we dammed off; then we excavated carefully for several feet all round the point of discovery. No further bones were found, and the only abnormality noticed was a hazel nut shell, which has not previously been noted at this level.

On looking over the cut peats which had been laid out to dry, we found what I took to be the cast of the skull and a few small fragments of bone. The cast was identified by the P.O.W. Examination of the peat face directly above the find indicates no disturbance whatever, such as would be caused by interment. The skull, then, must have lain on the then surface of the peat and been gradually covered by the peat in its normal way of growth. This would imply that the skull had lain there for a long period of time. There is no standard growth in peat. Some types accumulate and grow much quicker than others. Pollen

analysis is the only method of ascertaining the length of time this skull may have lain there, but at present there is no one in Scotland who can undertake that work.

The skull was submitted to Dr. W. C. Osman Hill of Edinburgh University, who has kindly provided the following report. The skull is now deposited in the Anatomical Museum at that University.

REPORT ON THE HUMAN BONES FROM LOCHAR MOSS.

The remains comprise an atlas and the following parts of the skull of a young but mature adult: Left parietal with part of occipital; fragment of right parietal; left maxilla; fragment of right maxilla; left malar; both mandibular rami and some loose teeth (3 incisors, 1 canine, 4 premolars, 4 upper molars, and 2 lower molars).

All the bones and teeth have been completely decalcified, presumably by humic acid in the peaty soil. They are all also stained dark brown (black in the case of the teeth), and are for the most part greatly shrunken and permanently distorted.

It is consequently quite impossible to make reliable measurements or to evaluate indices, so I confine my remarks to non-metrical items of interest.

The atlas is asymmetrical, the costal element of the right transverse process being absent, the absence not apparently due to post-mortem loss. The right condylar facet is sharply divided into two widely separated articular areas; on the left side the facet is single, but constricted in the middle, the medial notch being the deeper.

The left occipital condyle conforms to the shape of the corresponding facet on the atlas; the right condyle is unfortunately missing. The lambdoid suture is very complicated, and shows no sign of obliteration on either surface of the cranial wall. The jaws indicate a youngish individual in so far as though the wisdom teeth are fully erupted in both maxillæ, the corresponding mandibular molars are still deeply embedded in their alveoli. The upper jaw was provided with a prominent sharp nasal spine, and with sharp boundary between facial and nasal aspects of the maxilla.

Note on the Knockbrex Skull.

By R. C. REID.

Mr J. Douglas Brown of Corsyard, Borgue, recently brought to the notice of the Society a skull that was dug up when workmen were making excavations at Knockbrex some 45 years ago. It was found at the foot of an old ash tree near the stables in some peaty ground at Knockbrex in 1905, when workmen were making a lake, now largely silted up and only about 2 feet deep. No relics were found in conjunction with it. When found the skull had a large hole at one side, but this may have been the result of earlier damage after death.

In a reprint of articles on Knockbrex published without date, title, or author's name, but dedicated to the late Mr and Mrs James Brown of Knockbrex, the suggestion has been made that the skull is that of one of the Gordons of Knockbrex who were executed in 1666 as Covenanters and their heads displayed over the Meikle Yett at Kirkcudbright. Some friend of old Gordon of Knockbrex may have retrieved the grisly relic and interred it in the grounds of the house.

The skull has consequently been submitted to Dr. W. C. Osman Hill of the Department of Anatomy at Edinburgh University, whose report is as follows :

" The skull is of European type, Nordic in fact, but there is nothing about it to warrant any extensive craniometric study. It shows no evidence of any great antiquity. It is the skull of an elderly female, judged from the state of wear on the remaining molar teeth, and from the condition of the cranial sutures which indicate an individual well over 40 years old. The only item of special interest is the considerable narrowing across the frontal bones. The owner has suffered from an alveolar abscess from the carious left upper first molar.

The skull is at present in the Anatomical Museum of the University.

ARTICLE 13.

A Cist with Holed Coverstone at Redbrae, Wigtown.

By ROBERT B. K. STEVENSON, M.A., F.S.A.Scot.

In early spring, 1948, Mr Adam Birrell learnt that a cist had been discovered during ploughing on Redbrae Farm (Mr James Cannon), Wigtown. The site (Nat. Grid ref. 25/392557) is 350 yards S.E. of the farm buildings and 135 yards S.S.W. of the Wigtown-Stranraer road, in undulating country and on a relatively gentle slope with southerly exposure above the river Bladnoch. The stone circle of Torhouse is about 900 yards beyond Redbrae Farm.

About a month later Mr R. C. Reid and Dr. J. Davidson visited the site because of Mr Birrell's most interesting report, and they removed the cist's coverstone to Edinburgh for examination and record (Pl. VI.).

The cist was at most 14 inches deep with its long axis approximately East-West, and formed of four side-slabs. The internal measurements were: East, 11 inches; north, 15 inches; west, 13 inches; south, 20 inches. The west slab was not as high as the others, and two flat packers had been placed on the top of it to raise it to a level with them. There had been an urn, but most unfortunately nothing of it has been preserved. It must have stood on a flat stone, in places much blackened with soot, which lay on the clay bottom of the cist. Mr Cannon said that there had been evidence of small gravel covering the clay; and that there had been a few thumb-sized pieces of broken pottery. Some rescued fragments of bone testify to a cremation, and indicate a late Bronze Age date.

The coverstone consists of a naturally formed hexagonal slab of very even thickness (3.3 inches) which had weathered to a fawn colour. Where the stone was broken or worn down in antiquity, the surface is pale blue-grey, more recent breaks exposing the dark blue of the stone, which Mr W. Eckford has kindly identified as Silurian slate.

The greatest length is 31.5 inches, and the greatest width 26.5 inches.

The upper surface (Pl. VI.a) has lost a considerable area flaked off from the wider end in antiquity, while the remaining weathered surface at that end is uneven. The centre of the stone and the narrower end, which retain the fawn weathering, have attracted industrial use as is attested by the surface being worn smooth, including the edge of the flaked-off area, and covered with scratches. These scratches form groups of more or less parallel lines, the groups criss-crossing in various directions, which shows that something flat has been rubbed backwards and forwards from the edges across the stone. There are in addition several deep grooves, at most 5 inches long, which taper to either end: from a comparison with modern grooves on farm and church walls, these must have been made in rubbing down the edge of a blade. In the middle of this industrialised narrow end of the stone there are four "cup-marks" arranged like a y. They are irregular in shape, and their approximate diameters and depths are 2.5 inches and .55 inch, 1.7 inches and .3 inch, 1.5 inches and .2 inch, 1.3 inches and .1 inch. They seem to have been made by hammering supplemented by grinding. The industrial rubbing has been continued after the smallest cup was made, but little, if at all, after the others. Also after the rubbing a convexly counter-sunk hole was made right through the centre of the stone. It is over 3 inches in diameter at the surface, narrowing to 1.3 inches in the middle, where there is a sharp ridge. The hole has been given in the middle a smooth finish by grinding.

On the underside of the stone (Pl. VI.b) there is none of the fawn surface left, if it ever was there, and virtually the whole has been worn smooth and criss-crossed with scratches as on the upper surface: at the narrower end even the transition to the then already damaged edge has been worn. At the broader end the stone had thickened two or three inches from one edge, but, after most of the rubbing was done, three-quarters of the ridge broke away flush with the rest of the surface leaving a dark grey strip. This strip is crossed only by a number of the most isolated scratches, that may have been produced not by rubbing on the flat

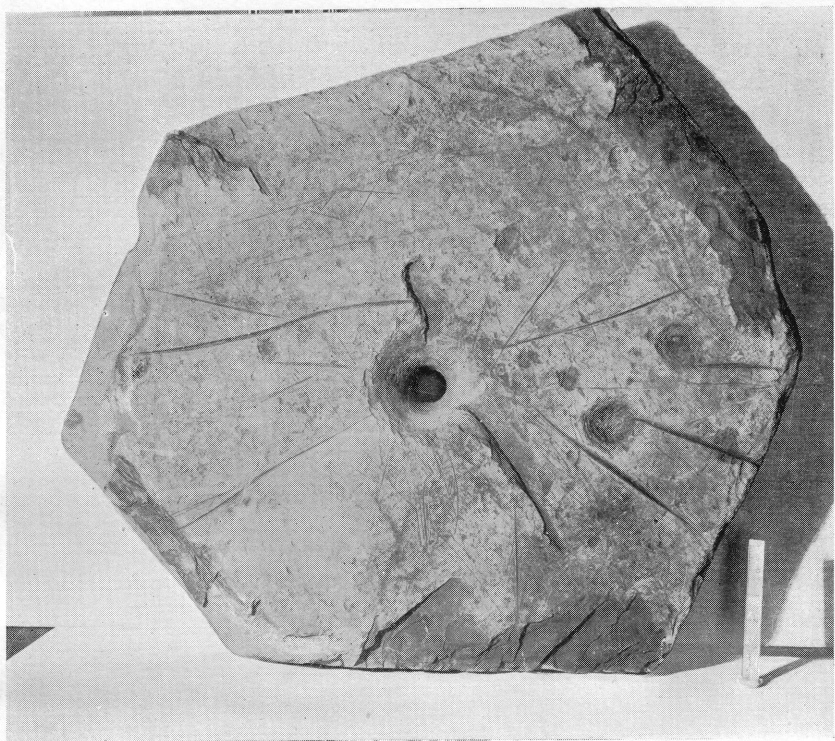


Plate 6a

THE REDBRAE CIST, TOP SIDE.

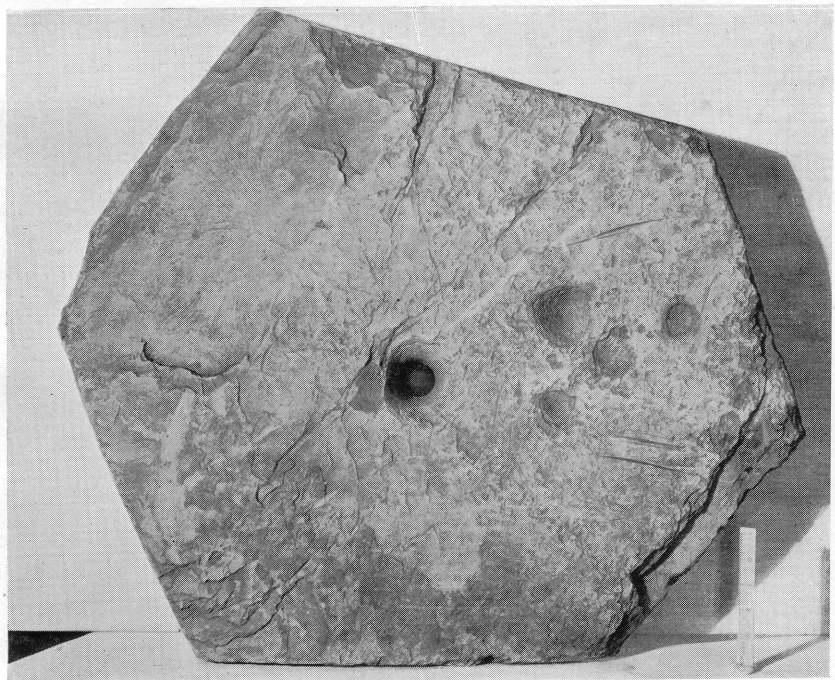


Plate 6b

THE REDBRAE CIST, UNDER SIDE.

like the groups of fine lines, but by rubbing an edge like the few deep grooves on the other face. Ten or more deep grooves indeed are a prominent feature of this under-surface. At first sight they might be described as radiating from the central perforation (4.5 inches in diameter on this face), but in fact they run inwards from the edges, beside which the worker may be imagined as squatting. The longest of the grooves, 12 inches, which is one of the deepest and slightly sinuous, has been truncated by the removal of a long splinter broken away from across the centre of the stone. The edges of the bed of the splinter are relatively sharp, and unaffected by the rubbing. But the wear round the central hole shows that it was being made after the splinter had gone—probably the break occurred during the making. Though it is hard to be certain, examination with a magnifying glass suggests that the edges of the grooves have not been affected by the rubbing process, a conclusion borne out by the dark strip already described. The “cup-marks,” of which there are three at the broader end (diameters and depths, 2.3 inches x 2 inches and .45 inch, 1.9 inches and .25 inch, ca. 1 inch and .15 inch, besides five or more smaller bruised patches), are in two cases clearly subsequent to the grooves, though the groove entering the largest cup has been slightly used after the latter was made.

Thus we get a sequence: (1) Rubbing; (2) Grooving; (3) Central Perforation; with the “cups” mostly but not entirely later than (1) and (2). Rubbing and grooving were surely, and the hammered cups probably—in view of their relation to the first two—workaday processes. On the other hand, the central hole may have been made specially for the subsequent use of the stone as a cist-cover: the stone itself was certainly never rotated like a quern, nor do querns have hour-glass perforations. The possibility of some “impractical” purpose may be strengthened by a pattern in the shape of a row of three small lozenges, in all 6 inches long, scratched on the under-surface after the rubbing (Fig. 1.) Patterns of lozenges were favoured in the Bronze Age, in the late Bronze Age occurring on urns and razors.

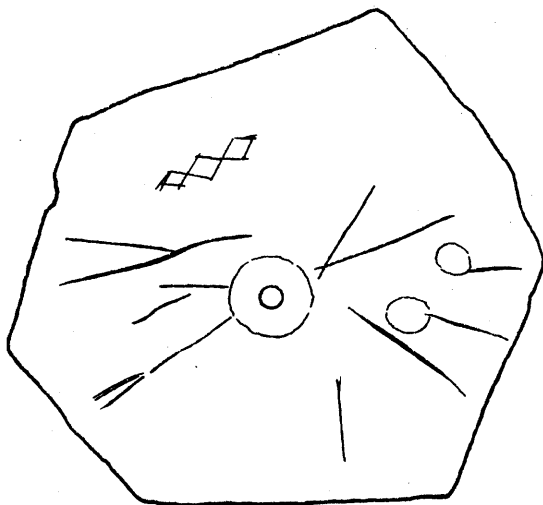


Fig. I.—Pattern on underside of cover.

No close parallel for a hole through a cist-cover seems to be known in Britain, though, as Dr. J. Davidson pointed out to me, a slab above the Beaker cist at Catterline, Aberdeenshire),¹ was perforated. That slab lay, however, 6 inches above the capstone, and the hole was not in the centre of the stone. It was countersunk from both sides, 3.3 inches and 3 inches across on the surfaces and 1.25 inches in the middle, and so approximated closely to the size of that at Redbrae. Professor Childe has drawn my attention to the much smaller disc, some 4.5 inches across, found in Denmark and thought to be a pot-lid of the final Bronze Age. A scene is scratched on it, showing a man and a woman joining hands over a perforation through the middle of the disc.² However, from such few comparisons it would be unwise to draw any conclusions about the Redbrae stone.

Warm thanks are due to Mr Cannon for keeping the grave open so long, for information, and for unsuccessful efforts to recover some sherds, and for presenting the slab to the National Museum of Antiquities, where its problems may some day attract a more definite solution.

¹ "P.S.A.S.," LVIII. (1923-24), 27.

² Brondsted: "Danmarks Oldtid," II., fig. 263, and "Aarboger for Nordisk Oldkyndighed," 1933, p. 175.

ARTICLE 14.

Excavations at Milton.

By JOHN CLARKE, M.A., F.S.A.Scot.

Work was resumed in mid July, 1948, on the Roman site at Milton (Tassiesholm), near Beattock, and continued for four weeks. As in the previous year, the excavation was organised as a Summer School in Archæology for University students who, in addition to gaining knowledge and experience of such work, made a very substantial contribution by their labour. A fuller note upon the operation of the Summer School is appended to this Report.

In view of the increasing complexity of the site, it may be desirable, before reporting on the 1948 season's work, briefly to recapitulate the results obtained up to this point.

Roman occupation, spread over the North and South Fields (Fig. 1), comprises the following elements in the order of their discovery. First we have in the South Field a small road-post which was examined in 1938-9. It yielded evidence of two periods of Antonine occupation, and it was of a type which has since become familiar in association with the Roman road of the Antonine period through Annandale. Next we have, also in the South Field, and immediately to the north-east of the road-post, a fortified enclosure not yet fully defined. Excavation of the defences of this enclosure in 1946 yielded only Flavian pottery and showed that the defences on the north linked up with an earlier set of defences extending into the North Field. The imminence of cultivation of the North Field made it necessary in 1947 to transfer operations thither, when two Forts were found, the one superimposed upon the other, and both, on the evidence of the pottery, of first century date. Finally, in both seasons, 1946 and 1947, traces of yet another phase of occupation, apparently the earliest of all, were encountered. The evidence for this was a narrow gravel-filled ditch, underlying and unrelated to the other phases or periods. It yielded typical first century rustic ware. It was not accompanied

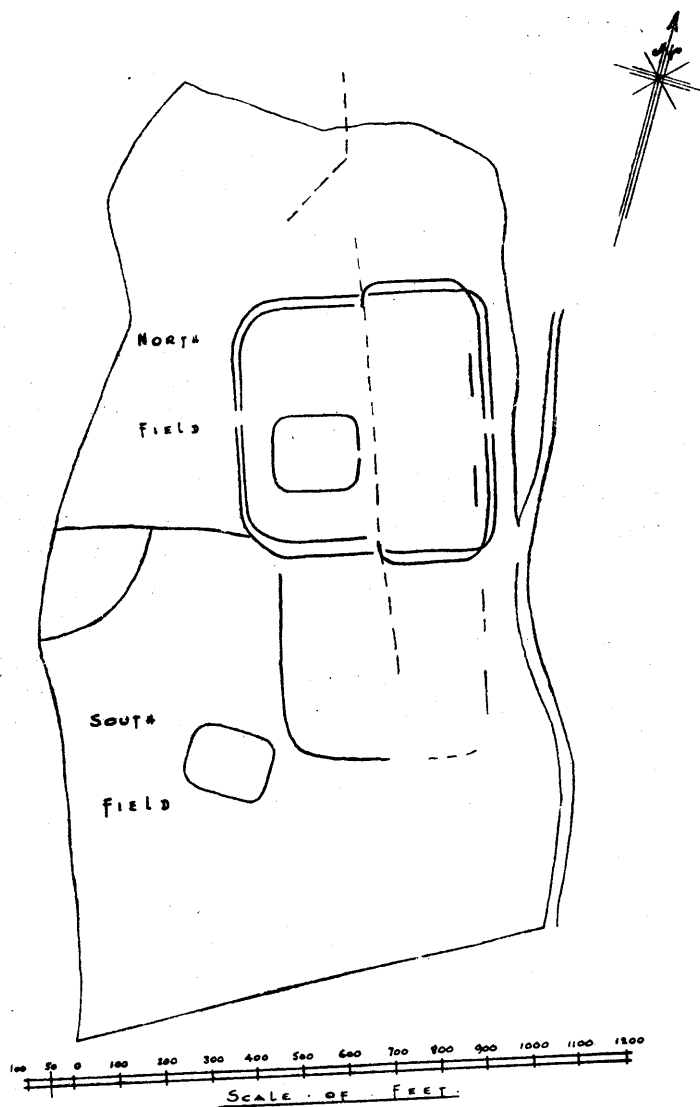


Figure 1.—General plan of site. The dotted lines represent known roads.

by any evidence of rampart, nor can anything be said of its extent, save that it appears in both fields.

It will be observed that the term "fortified enclosure"

is used in speaking of the structure partially examined in the South Field in 1946. That is because we are not yet sure whether it is an Annexe of one of the North Field Forts, or whether it is itself a Fort next in sequence to those in the North Field. This is a point which we hope to settle in 1949.

The work in 1947 had perforce been confined to the tangle caused by the superimposition in the North Field of two sets of defences of two distinct Forts, one on top of the other. The project for 1948 was to ascertain as much as possible about the internal arrangements of these two Forts, to assess comparatively the duration of the occupation of each, and to learn what we could about the circumstances under which each was abandoned. In the event, quite unexpected complications emerged, and the season's work ended with a new set of problems, and with nothing like a full clarification of them. The final solution of the North Field must now await the next opportunity of excavation in that area, when a cropping rotation has run its course. We already owe a deep debt of gratitude to Mr Scott of Milton Farm for staying his hand so long, and for allowing access to the North Field during these two seasons in which the complexity of the site has begun to be fully appreciated.

In 1948 work began with an attempt to identify the main features of the lay-out in the central area of the North Field Forts. It was evident at once that the second Fort (the one distinguished by the regular gateways) had faced east; the *Via Prætoria* was uncovered, 22 feet wide, leading from its junction with the *Via Principalis* to the east gate. Moreover, as the *Via Prætoria* lay on undisturbed natural soil and as the east gates of the two Forts have been found to coincide, it seemed a reasonable assumption that the same *Via Prætoria* had served in both periods, and that the first of the two Forts had also faced east.

Trenching across the *Via Principalis* westwards into the area where the main range of buildings should lie, we encountered difficulties immediately. There was an abnormal extension of heavy cobbling on the natural site of the

Principia; the cobbling lay on a deep layer of made-up surface, the history of which was not at once apparent; and a twelve-foot ditch was discovered in the middle of the supposed Principia area.

It would not be conducive to clarity in this short report if we followed step by step the gradual emergence of plan and order. Briefly the confusion resolved itself thus. The main buildings of the two Forts lay where we expected them, but they were obscured by an unusual amount of artificial preparation of the site, and still further obscured (and to some extent obliterated) by the intrusion of a later small Fort, to which the ditch above mentioned belonged. The presence of this small Fort was quite unexpected.

This artificial preparation of the site merits some detailed description. As the excavation proceeded, we found everywhere, except along the course of the paved roads of the Forts, a made-up layer varying in depth and composition. Sometimes it was of almost solid blocks of decayed turf; sometimes earth and broken gobbets of turf were mingled; sometimes the stuff contained cobbles integrally bedded in it; sometimes there were none. The depth at some places was as much as two feet, at others as little as eight inches. With all the variety, there were, however, certain constant features. This artificial make-up rested invariably on virgin natural soil with no trace of previous occupation; it could be distinguished into two layers, the bottom one containing no objects and having an occupation surface over it, the top one much thinner, more mixed in material, containing objects, and having over it a distinct surface with a characteristic spread of gravel and orange-yellow sand; it became evident immediately one left street surfaces, often beginning quite abruptly; it ceased where the slope towards the east became pronounced, that is in the eastern half of that portion of the Forts lying between the Via Principalis and the east defences.

Here and there irregularly cavities were encountered, filled with this packing, a phenomenon to be explained by the removal of boulders inconveniently projecting from the natural soil. Some of the boulders had been kept to serve as fender-stones at the corners of buildings, some had been

broken up and used for street paving, some had been disposed of in deep holes dug to receive them. One very large hole occurred, containing an undetermined number of such boulders, outside the north-west corner of the Principia.

Foundation sleeper trenches occurred in various relations to this made-up material. Sometimes they were found in the body of it, without penetrating to the natural sub-soil at all. Under such circumstances they were distinguishable by the darker colour and the looser texture of their contents, these features being in general due to admixture of humus rather than to decayed timber. Sometimes they were sunk clean through the made-up material into the natural soil. Such sleeper trenches were obviously related to the Second Fort. Assistance in detecting them was frequently given by a break in the occupation surface of the Second Fort, which contained at most points a characteristic spread of dark-orange sand.

Sometimes a quite distinct set of sleepers lay beneath, sunk into the natural soil and completely covered by made-up material with the Second Fort surface over it. Their presence was indicated by breaks in the First Fort surface, which was normally of coarse gravel quite different from that of the Second, and by the appearance of unusual quantities of stone in the made-up material. Here and there two such sleepers of this type ran together, the one overlapping the other, with the bottom of the overlap some inches higher than the bottom of the original. All these were clearly related to the First Fort.

Sometimes again, though more rarely, sleepers occurred in the bottom layer of the made-up material where that material was of unusual depth; they were covered over by a top layer and by the Second Fort surface, but did not penetrate the natural soil. These also were to be related to the First Fort.

Finally—and this was observed in the barrack area of the *Prætentura* — there were sleepers which seemed to be related to both Forts, occurring in clear association with definite breaks in the occupation surfaces of both.

It was noted that, while evidences of decayed timber were found from time to time in sleepers associated with the Second Fort, such evidences were consistently absent from those associated with the First only.

This curious accumulation of evidence challenges interpretation which, it will be appreciated, must contain surmise. In the first place it seems obvious that the made-up material was laid in two layers, by the First Fort builders, and after them by the Second Fort builders. But why was it laid in the first instance at all? We can readily enough understand that the areas within the proposed limits of the Fort would be stripped of turf and humus to reach an apparently good, dry footing of gravelly sub-soil. But here, we suspect, the first builders were misled, as anyone might be. That apparently good, dry footing of gravelly sub-soil proved a snare and a delusion, for it contained an unexpected amount of clay, interfering seriously with natural drainage. Let us suppose that the first builders, having cleared the site, were busy laying out their buildings, following the usual practice of digging foundation trenches in the sub-soil; and that while they were so employed a period of heavy rains overtook them—no extravagant supposition.¹ What then happened? Finding their apparently good, dry footing of gravelly sub-soil become water-logged and the water refusing to seep away from the proposed sites of their buildings, they laid a packing layer of turfy material, sometimes excavating, where the water lay very badly, to give extra depth of packing.² Where they excavated thus deeply, they

¹ Mr S. N. Miller has reminded me of the remark made by Tacitus in Chapter 22 of the *Agricola* where he says that in the third campaign the natives were so cowed by the sweeping advance of that year that they did not venture to molest the Roman troops even when buffeted by furious storms, and that there was time even for erecting Forts. It is attractive to equate the storms mentioned by Tacitus with the rains which we have supposed in explanation of the elaborate treatment of the site at Milton.

² For parallel evidence of preliminary treatment of a site compare Cardurnock, C. & W. Trans., N.S., XLVII., p. 88, where timber foundation rafts were laid down.

dug their already prepared trenches clean away. Then, when the work of laying out the Fort was resumed, some confusion resulted. The engineers did not always hit the exact line of the former trench; hence the occasional overlap noted above; and where the packing layer was deep, the new trenches were dug in the rammed layer without reaching sub-soil.

At the end of the first phase of occupation, the Fort was dismantled and the timber removed.

Then came the builders of the Second Fort. They, perhaps with memory of the site, perhaps with knowledge by hear-say, laid a fresh layer of turfy material of varying depth to restore levels. They packed the empty sleeper tracks with stone and cut their new sleepers from the new top level down through the layers of packing. Sometimes they chose to follow former sleeper lines, as generally speaking they did in the barrack area; sometimes they followed a different plan and their sleepers bore no relation to the former ones. Whether the new sleepers penetrated the sub-soil would depend on the depth of packing at a particular point and upon the massiveness of the building for which the foundation was intended.

Such a reconstruction does appear to square with the evidence. We might, however, venture on a further tentative deduction from the fact that the First Fort sleepers contained no timber. If this means, as we have ventured to suppose, that the First Fort was dismantled, we are reminded that similar evidence occurred in the Agricolaan Fort at Fendoch. There, however, no First Century re-occupation followed as it did at Milton, Newstead, and Loudoun Hill. It may be that we have here emerging the dim outline of a sequence of events. The dismantling of Forts so far apart as Milton and Fendoch may, if contemporary, indicate an evacuation of Scotland for a time at the end of the first period or phase of Flavian occupation. The lack at Fendoch of the second period of First Century occupation may be a hint of certain northern limits of that occupation which excavation of other sites may define.

It will be understood that excavation under these circumstances had to be unusually slow and careful. We are able, therefore, to sketch only in outline the arrangement of the Fort buildings. The Principia of the second period had been a timber building looking East across the Via Principalis and having a depth of 90 feet; its width is uncertain as its southern part had been seriously obliterated by the defences of the Fort already referred to. There certainly was one granary on the south side of the Principia with a loading platform in front beside the street. On the street lay a spread of spilt grain, mostly barley. There may have been a second granary on the north side of the Principia but the evidence here was not conclusive. To the east of the Via Principalis and running parallel with it were two long narrow buildings of which the southern one at least seemed to have been some kind of workshop. The Prætentura also contained in its north-east quadrant (the only one examined) two double barrack blocks lying parallel to the Via Principalis.

The Principia of the First Fort occupied the same site as the corresponding building in the Second, but its foundation trenches were not sufficiently traced to enable us to speak with confidence as to its size. There was a granary on the north side of the Principia and almost certainly one on the south side of it as well. In the Prætentura, in the part examined at least, the barracks of both periods coincided.

We should not be justified yet in speaking of the arrangements in the Retentura.

The main reason, apart from the tricky nature of the work, for the comparatively sketchy plan so far revealed was the discovery of the unsuspected fortlet already referred to, which absorbed a great deal of time. The first sign of its presence was a 12 foot ditch which appeared unexpectedly in the middle of the site of the Principia. It was at once evident that this ditch was connected with a final phase of the Roman occupation of this part of the site. It was completely silted, the silt merging into humus, with no trace of

artificial filling (such as is common in most ditches at Milton) and with no later occupation surface over it. When followed, it was found to define a fortlet measuring 165 feet by 156 feet, occupying nearly the whole of the south-western section of the Main Forts. The silting was everywhere complete and at no point was any later surface observed. Moreover, the ditch was so traced along its north front as to avoid cutting through the hard surface of the street which ran from the rear of the Principia to the west gate. Where it finally had to cut through that street in forming the north-west corner of the fortlet, the cut was distinct and definite.

The fortlet rampart, where anything of it remained, on the south, west, and north, had been laid on a cobbled base 14 feet wide. The body of the rampart consisted of blackish-brown turf such as would readily be available in the marshy ground of the hollow to the west. On the east front, however, the cobbled base was absent although the humus was here somewhat deeper; the same sort of rampart turf had been laid on a gravel layer which covered foundation trenches of the Fort structures.

As the fortlet appeared to front directly on to the main street of the Forts, search was made for a gate at the middle of the east side. Here the ditch was found to run continuously past, but to have been packed for a distance of 14 feet with heavy stones. Clearly there had been no entrance here originally. The original arrangement was presently found and was very unusual. What happened was this. The ditch as it approached the south-east corner from both directions had turned inwards and stopped, leaving a corner gap of 16 feet. At a later date the ditch was carried round the south-east corner normally and continuously, and at the same time the disused inturned portions of ditch were filled up with material similar to that of which the rampart was composed. The distinction between the filling of the inturned portions of ditch and the normal silting was perfectly plain, and it was made doubly so by stone pitching which formed an artificial scarp at the junctions and cut off the disused portions.

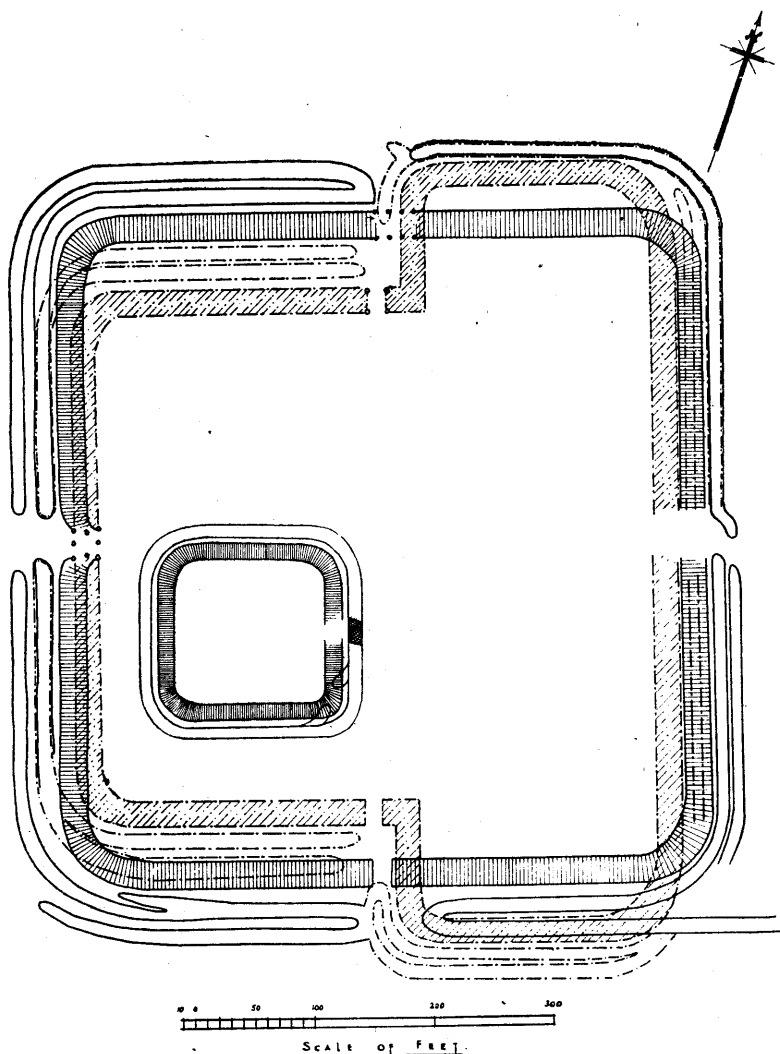


Figure 2.—The North Field Forts and Fortlet.

The conclusion that there had been an original corner entrance is inevitable, unheard-of though such an arrangement may be. Two alternative explanations may occur to the reader. It may be suggested that the inturned corners were a mistake arising from the original misplacing of the

corner. It will be noted, however, that the inturned portions of ditch do not by their contour give the slightest support to this suggestion. If their line is completed they do not form a rational corner. Moreover, such a mistake, even if possible, would have been realised before the digging went far; and the ditches so far as they extend are of full depth and breadth. The other alternative explanation is that we have here part of a distinct ditch system cutting obliquely across the fortlet. Careful search was made and that explanation is unfounded. In fact the arrangement, however unusual, must be accepted as the original form of the fortlet defences. Equally it must be accepted that this arrangement was disused and a central gate placed in the east side. The interval in time between the two arrangements seems to have been slight. It is true that the stone-filling in the ditch before the central east gate did not lie on clean bottom, but the amount of silt beneath them was small and may be accounted for by penetration from above between the stones.

A broad trench across the interior of the fortlet from north to south revealed at the topmost level of occupation a layer of black trodden material three inches thick. This deposit continued half way across the interior and gave place to cobbling which extended to the south rampart. Beneath the black deposit patches of flagging occurred, and beneath the flagging the usual confusion of the made-up material associated with the two Forts. The characteristic dark-orange sand of the Second Fort surface lay clearly under and distinct from the flagging, which is therefore to be associated with the fortlet. Whether the black deposit and the flagging are to be interpreted together, or whether they represent two distinct phases of occupation of the fortlet, is not yet certain. A section of the cobbling in the southern half of the fortlet area seemed to indicate two distinct phases.

However that may be—and we shall not know till there are further opportunities of excavation—it would appear that the interior of the fortlet was divided along its major axis into two areas of different use, the northern half containing huts for occupation, the southern sheds for beasts, transport

and stores. The arrangement in its general outline is reminiscent of that obtaining in both of the Antonine road-posts so far examined, the one in the South Field at Milton and the one at Kirk Burn, Durisdeer.

The area of the fortlet within its ramparts was slightly more than a third of an acre.

The place which this Fortlet occupies in the sequence of Roman occupation is not yet certain. That it is later than the two Forts within which it stands is obvious enough: the question is, how much later? The dateable pottery obtained within its area comprises not only Flavian pieces, but others which would find their natural place in a Hadrianic or even early Antonine setting. The value of Flavian pieces as evidence on a site already occupied in Flavian times is clearly slight unless these pieces occur in integral association with Fortlet levels, and with the exception of four fragments of a vessel of type Dr.67 our material does not occur in such association, but where it may have been transported in the humus by the plough. And the type Dr.67 is notoriously ambiguous; it would be equally at home between quite wide time limits from Flavian to early Antonine times. So far as the pottery goes, therefore, the case for a Flavian origin of the Fortlet is not strong.

The other material comprises grey olla rims of the cooking pot or jar common in the earliest levels of sites on Hadrian's Wall and continuing with decreasing frequency on into the Antonine period, non-Flavian mortars, and cooking pots of dense black fabric with decoration of acute-angled cross-hatching and burnishing above and below the zone of decoration, such as are typical of early Antonine. The majority of this material occurred in intimate association with the Fortlet surface, embedded in it like the Dr.67 mentioned above. The bulk of the black ware came from a thick deposit of rubbish within the north-east angle of the Fortlet rampart.

The conclusion is inescapable, that the Fortlet was occupied either in Hadrianic or in early Antonine times or in both. While the amount of material is inadequate to warrant a definite conclusion, the general complexion is Hadrianic

rather than Antonine.³

When we attempt to link up the structural evidence with that of the pottery, these points emerge. The two periods or phases of the Fortlet's life do not, so far as we can judge, seem to have been separated by any long interval of time. Since the Fortlet was certainly occupied in the third or fourth decades of the second century, that occupation, therefore, can scarcely be interpreted as the second phase, following a first period twenty to forty years earlier. We must conclude that the earliest occupation must fall within these decades.

In the second place, what are we to make of the curious arrangement of a corner entrance which distinguishes the first form of the Fortlet? Such an arrangement, which does not appear well adapted for defence, would imply conditions of some security, conditions which can hardly be supposed to have obtained in southern Scotland in the interval between the withdrawal of Roman troops and their return under Lollius Urbicus. Moreover, the position of the corner entrance may have significance. It is at the south-east corner, suitably placed for traffic entering from the south, as if at the time such traffic alone were using the place.⁴

³ Dr. John Gillam, to whom I am indebted for closely examining the material, says that his impression is "of a predominantly Hadrianic date with Flavian admixture."

⁴ Mr S. N. Miller, without opportunity to study the pottery, has developed a most interesting hypothesis to me. He suggests that "at the end of the early occupation the various units of Scotland set off for the south as soon as the order for evacuation reached them, and that the Milton unit (and other units, one would think, except the remotest) left behind it a party of men to keep the road in the neighbourhood in repair for the troops, heavy wagons and pack-horses now streaming south, and to prevent pilfering from wagons, and that the Fortlet was intended for the temporary purpose of housing a party of this kind." Against this we have the evidence of Hadrianic-Antonine pottery, the absence of time-gap between the Fortlet periods, and the placing of the original entrance which on such a hypothesis should have been at the north-east corner, not the south-east. There is also the lack of evidence for such evacuation posts elsewhere, e.g., at Newstead where the traffic would be even greater.

Indeed, the present evidence on the whole seems to support an early Antonine date, which would not conflict with the pottery, would not involve the difficulty of explaining an isolated Hadrianic post with unsuitable defences flung far out into potentially hostile territory, and would leave scope for speculation as to the conditions immediately following upon the Antonine re-occupation of southern Scotland.

The question of the date of the Fortlet is complicated by considerations of the course of the Roman road. By its position and the position of its two successive entrances, the Fortlet implies that during the period of its occupation a road crossed the site through the north and south gateways of the second North Fort. At these gateways the evidence of such a road is plain, but its cobbling is wider than the gateways, overlying gate post-holes and encroaching on the ends of ditches. It seems to follow that the road as we have it, whatever may have existed earlier, belongs to a period later than the second North Fort. Away from the gateways both inside the North Forts and outside them, the road evidence is fragmentary, and the impression gained during excavation is that the road bottoming had been removed. Away to the north of the Forts, near the northern limit of the north field, the road was picked up clearly in good preservation with side-gutters in a line coinciding with the line through the north and south gates of the north Fort. But instead of following that line to the north gate the road diverged sharply westwards so as to skirt the whole site.

We conclude that the road implied by the Fortlet did exist but was later replaced by a road which ran round the site to the west of it, and that at the time of the change much of the road material of the old road was taken up and re-used in the new one.

Such a road to the west of the site would suit the position of the other Fortlet in the south field which we already know to be of Antonine date. That Fortlet stands back some 50 yards from the course of a road serving the north-field Fortlet.

But when we look for a convincing reason for this change we are at a loss. If we could assume that the north Fortlet was originally Flavian, we might suppose that the Flavian road crossed the site without detour, passing through the north and south gates of the North Forts, and that the North Fortlet naturally sat upon that road. We might find support for Mr Miller's hypothesis, quoted in the earlier footnote, from the widening of the road through the Fort gates, the widening being to facilitate the heavy traffic of the evacuation at the end of the Flavian period. And we might without difficulty suppose that the Antonine people, having decided to place their road-post on the knoll where it stands in the south field, ignored the course of the Flavian road and built a new stretch clear of the previous site to the west. The removal of bottoming of the old road for the construction of the new would also fall into place. But the objection to a Flavian origin of the North Fortlet appears to be very serious indeed on the grounds already set forth.

A Hadrianic date for the North Fortlet would also simplify matters. For we could assume as before that the Fortlet was placed on a road already existing from Flavian times. But here again there are serious objections. The Fortlet, as a Hadrianic structure, is quite without parallel in southern Scotland, and, as has been pointed out, it has features most difficult to explain in such a period.

It is the theory of an Antonine origin of the Fortlet which involves us in real difficulty with the road, though it frees us from difficulty in other ways. For if the Antonine people first built it, what conceivable reason could they have for rejecting a road which they at first accepted, for tearing it up, and building a new stretch further west? It is no answer to say that the new road was built to accommodate the new Fortlet in the south field. That Fortlet could have been served by a short off-branch from the existing road, without the trouble of over 300 yards of new road construction.

There the matter must rest till further excavation casts further light on the problem.

REPORT ON THE WORK OF THE FIELD SCHOOL.

By arrangement with the Scottish Field School of Archæology, students from Glasgow and Edinburgh Universities attended for periods of from two to three weeks, not only receiving instruction in Field Work but supplying the major part of the actual labour. It was most gratifying to find nearly all the previous year's students back again on the site. The attraction of such work seems already well-established, and positive results of the experiment may be anticipated with confidence. These results appear to be two-fold. In the first place we may look forward to a limited but valuable accession of strength to the small band of people competent to undertake excavation; in the second, we shall obtain the long-term advantage of having scattered throughout Scotland a sprinkling of people who, though unable for various reasons themselves to take a leading part in Field Work, will be intelligent centres of interest in matters archæological.

The names of the students attending from Glasgow were: L. Edwards, P. Goulesborough, G. Jardine, H. Liddle, E. Lundholm, K. M'Callum, D. M'Millan, E. Mair, F. Newall, D. Petrie, R. Ramsay, G. Ritchie, I. Stewart, B. Webster. From Edinburgh came J. Fiddes, M. Prausnitz, B. Simpson, J. Wallace. In addition we had the assistance of H. Sinclair from Jordanhill Training College, and, for a short time, of two Dumfries Academy boys, J. Robertson and N. Brown. Towards the end Mr Barnett joined the party out of private interest. The two boys, J. Clarke and W. Hogg, who acted as orderlies last year, again performed the same useful function.

As in 1947, the party was housed in Beattock School, occupancy of which was granted gratis by Dumfriesshire Education Committee, who also most obligingly arranged for the supply of cooking utensils. The advantages of such a building are many; it lends itself to compact communal life and to the satisfactory rounding off of the day's work by lectures and blackboard illustration. The catering was in

the very competent hands of Miss Lucy Currie, of Glasgow and West of Scotland College of Domestic Science.

On every hand the work was rendered simple by the most generous co-operation. Mr Reid once more was constant and untiring in his good offices. Mr Scott of Milton Farm added another chapter to the already long story of his enlightened interest by giving every facility for the work on his land. Mr Robertson, County Road Engineer, again supplied the bulk of our tools on loan, and shelter for tools and workers. Mr and Mrs Whitby, of Beattock Schoolhouse, and Mr and Mrs Tidd, of Kirkpatrick-Juxta Manse, were ever ready with help and kindness. Mr Waugh did the kind service of supervising the final stages of the filling-in. To all most sincere thanks are due.

The work of the Field School was carried on along the same lines as last year, with this difference, that the presence of a number of students with previous experience made it possible to begin to delegate duties, especially in surveying and in recording finds. Generally speaking the work called for much greater caution and closer observation than last year, and I am happy to record that on no occasion did any student damage evidence. It proved practicable to split the party into groups, each dealing with an area or a problem according to interest and bent. The whole picture was brought together daily in evening lectures, where much constructive suggestion emerged. We were fortunate in having visits of Mr S. N. Miller and of Miss A. S. Robertson to add their criticism and advice.

Finally I would congratulate the members of the School on the excellent spirit of camaraderie which prevailed unbroken throughout the whole period. It was a real pleasure and refreshment to be in charge of such a party.

ARTICLE 15.

Some early de Soulis Charters.

By R. C. REID.

The five following documents were transferred with other writs to the Register House from the Crown Office prior to the war, and all that is known about them is contained in a paper entitled *Some Early Dumfriesshire Charters* contributed to these Transactions in 1939.¹ That paper did not include the de Soulis Charters, which were reserved for fuller treatment.

The earliest document is the grant of Ranulf de Soulis to Jedburgh Abbey of the church of Dodintona (undescribed), the church of St. Martin in the valley of Liddel, and half a carucate next the church of Nesbit. This grant, hitherto only known from an *Inspeximus* of Robert I. of a charter by Alex. II. dated 28th March, 1229, confirming the grant,² does not help to identify the church of Dodintona, which must be sought for outside of Scotland.

Of undoubted Anglo-Norman origin, it is not certain where Ranulf came from. Chalmers in his *Caledonia*, quoting Bridges' *History of Northamptonshire*, V. II., 486-7, declares that the surname was obviously derived from two bailiewicks which are called Sule in Northants. Ranulf certainly came from those parts. Either he or his nephew of the same name witnessed a letter by King Malcolm to the English Templars concerning the church of Merton in the Honour of Huntingdon.³ The Honour of Huntingdon belonged to King David, who married in 1113 Maud, daughter of Waltheof and widow of Simon de St. Liz I., Earl of Northampton. David probably acted as guardian to his stepson, Simon de St. Liz II., who in 1138 was rewarded with the Earldom of Northampton for loyalty to Stephen, whom David was opposing. The second Simon, who died

¹ D. & G. Trans., 1938-40, XXII., p. 79-95.

² "R.M.S.," 1306-1424, App. ii., 94.

³ "Chartulary of Eynshan" (Oxford Hist. Soc., I., p. 122).

in 1153, founded the Abbey of St. Mary de Pratis near Northampton, known as Delapré, for nuns of the rule of Cluny. Scottish Kings are known to have given grants to this foundation, but no chartulary has survived. Simon granted to it the churches of Barton and Great Doddington.⁴

In the *Inspeximus* by Robert I. the church of Dodington, gifted by Soulis to Jedburgh, is described as "Dodintone juxta Bertonam." Both Morton (*Monastic Annals*, p. 51) and Lawrie, p. 309, accept this description as Doddington near Barton in Northamptonshire. According to Professor Hamilton Thompson (*per lit.*, 7, III., 1940) the church must be that of Great Doddington, the parish adjoining Earls Barton. Both these churches are generally said to have been granted by Simon de St. Liz II. to Delapré Abbey, the foundation of which may be placed between 1136 and 1153. This grant, however, so far as regards the church of Doddington, does not seem to have been effectual until a much later period, for it does not seem to have been noticed hitherto that there is no trace of the right of patronage being exercised by the abbey and convent for more than two centuries after this, and there is no clear evidence of their having presented an incumbent to this benefice before 1419, when they presented to the vicarage, having apparently obtained the appropriation of the church at a somewhat earlier date, at any rate after 1359. It seems likely that the grant of Simon II. to Delapré was of no immediate effect, the grant by Ranulf de Soulis (as a tenant of King David) to Jedburgh standing in the way. Jedburgh, however, does not seem to have appropriated the church, and in the first existing record of the institution of an incumbent (c. 1218) the patronage appears to have lapsed to the Bishop of Lincoln as diocesan, possibly for some time. It is not absolutely certain that this entry in Hugh of Wells' earliest Institution Roll refers to Great Doddington, and

⁴ "Victoria Hist. of Northants," II., 114. Simon de St. Liz I. founded the Bury of St. Andrews at Northampton, to which King David made several grants. The Chartulary (unpublished) is at the British Museum (Lawrie, p. 50).

the Editor of the printed volume assigned it by mere guesswork to Doddington (Pigot) in Lincolnshire. Bridges, however, took it referring to Great Doddington, and this is borne out by the next entry (missed by Bridges) in Grosseteste's Northampton Roll, where the Bishop still had the presentation in his own hands and appointed a canon of Lincoln to the church (1248-9). It may be noted that the name of the person instituted c. 1218, given by Bridges as Cave, is written Cau', which may be extended as Cauer. It looks very possible that the man came from Cavers in Roxburghshire, and, if not presented by the abbot and convent of Jedburgh, at any rate belonged to their neighbourhood and may have been recommended by them to the Bishop. Be this as it may, the next institution (also missed by Bridges) was in May, 1278, when the patron was Devorgilla Baliol, and, when her presentee died about a year later, she presented his successor. Bridges notes this without comment or explanation. But it is very clear that at this date Delapr  had no part or lot in the church, and it seems probable that the gift to Jedburgh held good, and that the abbot and convent about the beginning of the 13th century, if not earlier, had begun to neglect to present and so forfeited their right. Exactly how the advowson of Doddington came into the hands of Devorgilla is not clear, but it may be explained by her succession to the moiety of the Honour of Huntingdon, which had belonged to her sister, the Countess of Albemarle, in 1246. Thus the advowson, no longer claimed by Jedburgh, passed to the tenant in chief. On the forfeiture of John Baliol it must have passed to the Crown, which presented incumbents till 1359 and possibly later.⁵

In the presentation of these charters I have to express

⁵ No other Doddington can be described as "juxta Bartonum." Little Doddington, though not far from Earl's Barton, was not a parish church, but lay in the parishes of Whiston and Yardley Hastings. Doddington in Northumberland, though a modern civil parish, is in the old parish of Chalton. Duddington, very much nearer to Sulehay, is not a parish church but a chapel dependent upon the prebendal church of Gretton.

my indebtedness to Dr. Gordon Donaldson for assistance with the transcripts and many helpful suggestions, and to Professor Hamilton Thompson for valuable notes on the Northamptonshire connection, and also to Dr. Wm. Angus of the Register House.

No. 1.

[1147-65] Rann[ulfus] dē Sol[es] pincerna regis Scottorum heredibus suis omnibusque amicis probisque hominibus suis cunetisque fidelibus tam posteris quam presentibus salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse et hac carta mea confirmasse deo et sancte Marie de Jeddw[orth] et abbati canonicisque ibi deo servientibus pro anima regis David et pro anima mea et pro animabus antecessorum et successorum meorum ecclesiam de Dodintona cum omnibus ad eam pertinentibus sicut Walchelinus capellanus eandem ecclesiam umquam melius cum omnibus pertinentiis suis tenuit, dimidiamque carrucatam terre adjacentem ecclesie de Nesebith et decimam molendini et decimam piscature, ecclesiam quoque sancti Martini de Valle Lidel cum una carrucata terre mensurata et cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis suis sicut Osb[ertus] capellanus meus eam melius tenuit; ad serviendum predictę ecclesie de Jeddw[orth] de vino ad missas et reliquum fratribus. Hanc predictorum donationem meam concedo supradictis canonicis in perpetuam elemosinam ita libere et quiete sicut eidem canonici liberior et quietius alias elemosinas suas tenent. Testibus his: Herb[erto] episcopo Glasgu,¹ Johanne abbate² et Galtero priore Calco,³ Sal[omone] decano Glasguensi,⁴ Helia clerico prefati episcopi,⁵ Rogero de Russedal clerico,⁶ Roberto filio Roþhul presbytero,⁷ Willelmo de Haia,⁸ Malgero, Helia militibus,⁹ Rann[ulfo] de Sol[is]¹⁰ Ricardo de Berneche,¹¹ Malgero de Caluesb[ith], Hethna de Nesebith,¹² Archil preposito ejusdem Neseb[ith].¹³

ABSTRACT.

Charter by Ranulf de Solis, cupbearer to the King of Scots, to St. Mary of Jeddworth and the abbot and canons serving God there, for the souls of King David, the granter, his ancestors and successors, of the church of Dodintona as Walchelm the chaplain held the same, and half a carucate of land adjoining the church of Nisbet and the teind of the mill and

of the fishing; also the church of St. Martin of the Valley of Liddledale with a measured carucate of land as Osbert my chaplain held the same; for the service of the said church of Jeddworth with wine for masses, and the residue to the brethren.

No. 2.

[1147-65] Rann[ulfus] de Solis pincerna regis Scottorum heredibus suis omnibusque amicis probisque hominibus suis cunctisque fidelibus tam posteris quam presentibus salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et hac carta mea confirmasse deo et sancte Marie de Gieddew[orth] et abbati canonicisque ibi deo servientibus pro anima regis David et pro anima mea et pro animabus antecessorum et successorum meorum ecclesiam de Dodint[on] cum omnibus ad eam pertinentibus sicut Walchelinus capellanus eandem ecclesiam unquam melius cum omnibus pertinentiis suis tenuit, dimidiamque carrucatam terre adjacentem ecclesie de Nesebith et decimam molendini et decimam piscature, ecclesiam quoque sancti Martini de Valle Lidell cum una carrucata terre scilicet de superius Fulewode de capite orientali usque ad caput occidentale usque ad Nordereden' et postea transversum usque Potterelampard' et sicut boscum de Potterelampard' et planum circa Dividt (?) et sicut Dena tendit in superius apud orientem et cum omnibus aliis pertinentiis suis sicut Osbertus capellanus eam melius tenuit; ad servendum predicte ecclesie de Giedd[worth] de vino ad missas et reliquum fratribus. Hanc predictorum donationem meam concedo supradictis canonicis in perpetuam elemosinam ita libere et quiete sicut eidem canonici liberius et quietius alias elemosinas suas tenent. His testibus: Herberto episcopo Glasg[uensi], Johanni abbate et Gualtero priore de Calco, Salom[one] decano de Glasgu, Helia clerico prefati episcopi, Rogero de Russedal' clerico, Roberto filio Rothul presbytero, Willelmo de Haia, Malgero, Helia, militibus, Rann[ulfo] de Sol[is], Ricardo de Berneche, Malgero de Caluesb[ith], Hedna de Nesebith, Archillo preposito ejusdem Neseb[ith]. Item Rogero de Munetou.¹⁵ Simone fratre suo, Roberto de Costent',¹⁶ Willelmo de London',¹⁷ Roberto Prince,¹⁸ Rad[ulfo] filio Helie, Malgero Malgeri filio,¹⁹ Matheo clerico, Reginaldo marescallo.²⁰

ABSTRACT.

Charter by Ranulf de Solis to the Abbey of Jedburgh identical to Charter I., save that the carucate occupied by Osbert, the chaplain, is further described as "land of Over Fulewode from the east head to the west head, to Nordereden and afterwards across to Potterelampard and so the Wood of Potterelampard and the plain about Diuidt and as Dena leads upwards at the east."¹⁴

No. 3.

[c. 1147] David rex Scottorum episcopis abbatibus comitibus justiciariis vicecomitibus ministris et omnibus probis hominibus totius terre sue Francis et Anglis clericis et laicis tam futuris quam presentibus salutem. Sciatis me concessisse et carta mea confirmasse ecclesie sancte Marie de Jeddew[orth] et canonicis ibidem deo et sancte Marie servientibus donationem Rann[ulfi] de Sola de ecclesia scilicet de Valle Lid[el] in decimis et omnibus rectitudinibus ad eandem ecclesiam pertinentibus cum aliis terris et tenuriis et decima totius sue venationis in predicta valle quasunque prenomatus Rann[ulfus] illis donavit sicut carta ipsius testatur. Presentibus testibus: Willelmo Falc,²¹ Willelmo Giffard abbate Calco,²² Arnaldo priore de Rading',²³ Edward cancellario regis,²⁴ Engelramo cancellario comitis,²⁵ Nicholao clerico,²⁶ Waltero de Bid[un],²⁷ Gospatric comite,²⁸ Hugone de Morevill (?).²⁹

ABSTRACT.

Confirmation by King David I. of the gift of Randolph de Soulis of the above churches and lands to the church and canons of St. Mary of Jedworth.

No. 4.

[1170-1207] Sciant omnes audituri et visuri scriptum istud presentes et futuri quod ego Rann[ulfus] de Sulis cenceSSI abbati et canonicis de Jeddw[orth] la Wambehope versus occidentem cum omnibus cloiis (?) et omnibus pertinentiis sicut aque cadunt in prenominata Wambehope usque quo aque conveniunt de subtus castellarum et inde ascendendo usque ad semitam que tendit supra boscum usque ad Harelawe,³⁰ ad tenendum cum pastura quam habent de me

in valle Lidel, sicut cirographum quod factum est inter nos testatur, usque ad terminum nominatum in eodem scripto; et pro habenda hac conventionione de me et heredibus meis usque ad eundem terminum dederunt mihi canonici primo anno decem marcas et quieti sunt adversus omnes homines ab omno alia exactione. His testibus: Richardo de Sul[is] fratre meo, Willelmo des Aigneis,³¹ Gaufrido coco,³² Roberto filio Walteri, Roberto Quarentilli (?), Waldevo de Rula,³³ Arkillo de Nesebith, Werrico, Adam filio Edgari, Halenad Anglo, Radulfo de Ridale,³⁴ Blacori.

ABSTRACT.

Gift by Ranulf de Soulis to the abbot and canons of Jedworth of the Wambehope towards the west as the waters fall into Wambehope until they come to the fortified enclosure and thence ascending to the path which stretches beyond the wood up to Harelawe.

No. 5.

[1165-1214] Omnibus sancte matris ecclesie filiis presentibus et futuris Ratus filius Malgeri salutem. Sciatis me dedisse et concessisse et hac carta mea confirmasse deo et ecclesie sancte Marie de Jeddewrd et canonicis ejusdem loci in liberam et puram et perpetuam elemosinam pro anima regis David et regis Malcolmi et comitis Henrici et pro salute regis Willelmi et heredum suorum et pro anima mea et antecessorum et heredum meorum totam medietatem illius terre que vocatur Scortebuttes in territorio de Sourebi cum prato et omnibus aliis ad eandem medietatem pertinentibus, et unam acram terre arabilis que propior est eidem Scortebuttes ex orientali parte, et totam Scawe in campo Sourebi per has divisas scilicet a fonte qui est ex orientali parte illius loci qui dicitur Folefot usque ad ipsum locum Folefot et abinde versus occidentem usque ad metam de Spiteltun et per eandem metam descendendo versus aquilonem usque ad metam Scortebuttes et per eandem metam versus orientem usque in illud Holegille quod descendit a supradicto fonte et ita ascendendo versus austrum per idem Holegille usque ad eundem fontem. Dedi etiam et

concessi et presenti carta confirmavi predictis canonicis unam acram terre arabilis que predictæ Scawe adjacet et pertinet que scilicet acra propior est eidem Scawe ex aquilonali parte et communem pasturam ad xl vaccas et totam sequelam earum etatis unius anni et ad duos tauros et x boves et duos equos. Dedi etiam et concessi predictis canonicis ut habeant liberum introitum et exitum ad terram et pasturam suam sibi et hominibus et averiis suis cum omnibus libertatibus et asiamentis predictæ ville de Sourebi adjacentibus in bosco et plano in campis et pratis et pascuis in aquis moris et petteriis in viis et semitis et in omnibus aliis prenominate ville pertinentiis. Ego autem et heredes mei predictam terram et omnia alia prenominate prefatis canonicis in liberam et puram et perpetuam elemosinam in perpetuum warentizabimus tenendam sibi ita libere et quiete plenarie et honorifice sicut aliquam elemosinam liberius et quietius plenius et honorificentius in regno Scotie tenent et possident. Hiis testibus: Willelmo de Jonesbi, Willelmo filio Helie, Adam filio ejus, Thoma et Adam fratribus meis, Hugone de Ueth, Simone senescallo, Willelmo Franco, Blacori et multis aliis.³⁵

ABSTRACT.

Charter by Ratius, son of Malgerus, to the church of St. Mary of Jeddworth and the canons thereof, for the souls of King David, King Malcolm, and Earl Henry, and the welfare of King William and his heirs and for the granter's soul, his ancestors, etc.—of the half of that land called Scortebuttes in the territory of Soureby, with the meadow, etc., and an acre of arable land near to Scortebuttes on the east side, and the whole Scawe in the field of Soureby by these marches, viz.—from the spring which is on the east side of the place called Folefot up to that same place, and from thence towards the west up to the march of Spiltun, and by that march descending northwards towards the march of Scortebuttes, and by the same march eastwards towards Holegill which descends from the said spring and so rises towards the south by the said Holegill towards the said spring; further granting an acre of arable land adjacent to the said Scawe on the north side and pasturage for 40 cows and their followers of the age of a year and two bulls, ten oxen, and two horses; also granting free ish and entry thereto with all liberties and easements pertaining to the said town of Soureby.

REFERENCES.

¹ Herbert, Bishop of Glasgow (1147-1165), supplies the approximate date of this charter. He had been the third Abbot of Selkirk and first of Kelso after the transfer of the Abbey to Kelso.

² John, the Abbot, had been cantor of the Abbey, and was elected Abbot of Kelso on 29th November, 1160 ("Reg. de Kelso," I., viii.).

³ Walter, prior of Kelso, witnessed with Helia, the clerk, a charter to Glasgow by William de Summervilla ("Reg. Ep. Glascu," p. 17). With Solomon, the Dean of Glasgow, he was selected in 1164 to state the case of the Scottish Church when Roger, Archbishop of York, claimed to be received in Scotland as Papal Legate ("Lawrie's Annals," p. 76-7).

⁴ Solomon, Dean of Glasgow, received a letter of commendation on 1st November, 1164 ("Reg. Ep. Glascu," I., 18). and witnessed the grant by Walter fitz Alan to Kelso of the lands of Molle (1165-70). The confirmation by Herbert, Bishop of Glasgow, of the church of Molle to Kelso, which "Solomon, clericus," witnessed, must be of earlier date ("Reg. de Kelso," I., 138, and II., 321).

⁵ Helias, clerk of the Bishop of Glasgow, witnessed with Solomon the confirmation of Molle to Kelso ("Reg. de Kelso," II., 321). He was a canon of Glasgow ("Reg. Ep. Glascu," p. 17).

⁶ Roger de Russedal, clerk, was perhaps a member of the family of Turgot de Rossedale, the feudal owner of Liddel Mote, who gave the religious house of Liddel (Canonbie) and the church of Kirkandrews (on Esk) to Jedburgh. The family took its name from the Honour of Russedale in Yorkshire (Bain, I., 575).

⁷ Nothing is known of Rothul, the priest.

⁸ William de Haya, "first of the surname in authentic Scottish record, does not appear till after 1160" ("Scots Peerage," III., 555). In 1171 he calls himself Pincerna or Cupbearer, and was hostage for William the Lion in 1174 and was alive as late as 1201. He was nephew of Ranulf de Soulis (I.), who certainly was Cupbearer 1165-70. He married Eva, and his mother is believed to have been Juliana de Soulis ("Scots Peerage," III., 555-7).

⁹ Malger and Helias, knights, may have held knights fees on de Soulis' lands. There seems no reason to identify Malger with Malger, son of Hugh, son of Clamathoth, who held a knights fee of the Archbishop of York ("Red Book of Exchequer," 412) in Steeton Hall and Thorp Willoughby, West Riding (Kirkby's "Quest," 383). As Malger, Knight of Stivetun, he witnessed a grant to one Avenel in 1175-89 (Farrer, I., No. 36 and 216). His descendants can be traced.

¹⁰ Ranulph de Solis must be identified with the granter's nephew and successor, Ranulph de Soulis (II.).

¹¹ Richard de Berneche is otherwise unknown, probably a follower of de Soulis, imported from Northants. On 20th June, 1199, Gervase de Bernache and others affirm in Northants that the English King had given in lease to Earl David the lands of Nassinton at a rent of 17 merks (Bain, I., 266). The indexer of Bain indentifies the name with a place called Barnack. In the early part of the 12th century the manor of Barnack in the Soke of Peterborough was held by Ralph de Barnack holding of Fulk Paynel ("Victoria County Hist. of Northants," II., p. 464).

¹² Malgero de Caluesbith and Hethna de Nesebith are unknown, though they both seem to be Crailing men.

¹³ Archil, provost of Nesebith. The official on a royal manor in Domesday Book who accounted for its revenues was known as a "prepositus." William the Lion had a provost on his manor of Gorgie (MacKay Mackenzie's "Scottish Burghs," p. 97). Several provostries can be enumerated in Annandale, and in 1303 there is a reference to the provostry of Mouswald ("The Barony of Mouswald," by J. J. Reid).

¹⁴ This rather incomprehensible description is the only difference between Charters I. and II. It was probably the omission of these bounds, so fruitful of litigation, that necessitated this further charter. The same witnesses figure in each charter, but nine extra ones are added at the end of this charter. Potterelampard and Over Fulewode are in the parish of Castleton, formerly in the parish of Ettletown, now merged in Castleton. Both names appear in the "Extent of Liddesdale," c. 1376 ("Reg. Hon. de Morton," I., App. 17). Dena may be the Demin Burn which appears twice in Blaen's Atlas of 1662, and is in the same vicinity. The dubious reading "Dividt" must surely be "dividit," but it is difficult to construe what the scribe has written; it makes no sense. I am indebted to Dr. William Angus of the Register House for these identifications.

¹⁵ Roger de Munetou, perhaps Munecou, though it seems to read a *t* rather than a *c*. It has been suggested that it stands for Munecur, and Roger may be the earliest ascertained member of the family of Moncur, whose origin is probably to be sought in the south. In 1245 there was a Sir Michael de Moncur ("Coll. for Shires of Aberdeen and Banff," I., 625), and in 1296 Andrew de Muncur, retainer of the Stewart of Scotland, had his lands restored to him (Bain, II., p. 226).

¹⁶ Robert de Costentin witnessed a grant by Walter fitz Alan to Kelso of lands in Molle ("Reg. de Kelso," I., 138, c. 1165-70), also the foundation charter of Paisley Abbey in 1163. With Walter de Costentin, perhaps his brother, he witnessed the charter of Mauchline to Melrose, 1165-77 ("Reg. de Melros," 56), and

both figured in the attestation clause of a grant by Walter the Stewart to the Hospital of St. Peter at York (Bain, II., 1606). It is perhaps another Robert de Costentin who is a witness with Ranulf de Soulis in 1195-6 of a charter by William the Lion to William Giffard ("Yester Writs," 6). In 1198-1202 there was a Radulph Costentin (ibid 7). The family were probably landholders under the early Stewarts in Renfrewshire, and the name may be sought in Shropshire or even the French estates of the ancestors of the Stewarts. The indexer of the "Kelso Register" ventures the identification of Costentin with Constantine.

¹⁷ William de London. A man of this name witnessed a grant of land in Molle to Melrose ("Reg. de Melros," I., 126), confirmed by William the Lion. That King had many illegitimate offspring, the best known of whom was Robert de London. Dunbar ("Scottish Kings," p. 83) suggests that William may have been his brother.

¹⁸ Robert Prince may be a doubtful reading.

¹⁹ Radulf, son of Helias; Malgerus, son of Malgerus; and Matthew, the clerk, cannot be identified. But there was a man named Malger, father of William and of Thor, archdeacon of Lothian (1144-65), who is mentioned by Reginald of Durham ("Chronicle of Holyrood, Scots. Hist. Soc.," p. 142).

²⁰ Reginald the Marshall, an office which soon became a surname. c. 1136 there was a Mulodenus Marescal (Lawrie (p. 86), and c. 1140 a Malisius Marescal whom Lawrie (p. 384) thinks may have been identical. Herveus is first described as Marischal of the King of Scotland in 1176 ("Scots Peerage," VI., 26).

²¹ William Falc; not hitherto recorded.

²² William Giffard, abbot of Kelso; this presents some difficulties. It is very unusual for a dignitary of the church to be described by a surname; further, no such abbot is known. It is possible that the scribe has blended two witnesses by omitting the abbot's name. In 1147 Abbot Herbert was raised to the episcopal chair, and is believed to have been succeeded by Abbot Arnald, who certainly witnessed a number of charters which must be dated 1147-50. It is just possible that William Giffard may have been abbot in succession to Herbert for a brief interval. A William Giffard is mentioned as perambulating the lands of Rindalgros in company with King David and Herbert the Chamberlain, 1143-7, and as "brother William Giffard" is the first witness to the charter, taking precedence to the abbot of Dunfermlyn (Lawrie, p. 124) and the Officers of State.

²³ Arnald, prior of Rading, may well have been in Scotland in connection with King David's grant of Rindalgros to Reading Abbey. It is significant that of the ten witnesses to that charter (Lawrie, 124), no less than five are identical with the witnesses

of this confirmation of the charter of Ranulph de Soulis. Lawrie dates the Reading charter 1143-47.

²⁴ Edward, the King's Chancellor, according to Lawrie (p. 380 and 390), was Chancellor 1143-47, and by 1150 was Bishop of Aberdeen (Dowden, p. 98); but conclusive proof is lacking that the Chancellor and the Bishop were identical.

²⁵ Engelram, the Chancellor of Earl Henry, first appears in 1141 (Lawrie, 103), being then Rector of Peebles. He afterwards became Chancellor of Scotland, c. 1161, and succeeded Herbert as Bishop of Glasgow in 1164 (Dowden, p. 297).

²⁶ Nicolas, the clerk, held land in Ednam (1147-53), the gift of King David, where he is described as "clerico meo" (Lawrie, 165). He also was granted by David the Wood in Pettinane, Lanarkshire (*ibid*, 415).

²⁷ Walter de Bidun succeeded Jordan, who was Chancellor, c. 1141 (Lawrie, 107, which, however, is in conflict with what he says about Edward the Chancellor on p. 390). Farrer ("Lancashire Pipe Rolls," p. 277) places Jordan even earlier, 1136-41. Walter de Bidun was Chancellor by 1150 (Lawrie, 185), and continued till 1178, when he was elected Bishop of Dunkeld, but died before consecration (Dowden, p. 50). With "brother William Giffard" and Edward the Chancellor, Walter witnessed King David's charter of Rindalgros (Lawrie, 123).

²⁸ Gospatrick the Earl is known as the 3rd Earl of Dunbar ("Scots Peerage," III., p. 250), though he only describes himself as Earl of Lothian. He granted lands to Melrose, Kelso, and Coldingham, and founded the nunnery of Coldstream. He died in 1166.

²⁹ Hugh de Moreville—the name is badly blurred. He came north with Earl David, and was granted all the lands of Cunningham in Ayrshire. He was Constable of Scotland and a Northants baron. He married Beatrice de Bellocampo of a Northants family, founded Kilwinning and Dryburgh Abbeys, and died in 1162 (Lawrie, 273).

³⁰ The lands which are the subject of this grant have not been identified, but if the Harelaw of the charter is the same as the modern place-name, the lands must be sought in the lower end of the valley.

³¹ William des Aigneis, perhaps the same as William de Agnellis, who was a witness to a grant to Rievaulx Abbey, c. 1160 ("Chart. of Rievaulx," p. 62), and also witnessed a charter to Wetheral Priory ("Reg. de Wetheral," p. 311). The probability is emphasised when it is remembered that Munceson often figures as Muncell ("Guisborough Chartulary"). The historian of the family of Agnew of Lochnaw was unable to trace his Scottish ancestry further back than a John Agnew, who was believed to have come to Scotland c. 1368. This William des Agneis raises the presumption of a much earlier origin.

³² Gaufrid Cocus, perhaps "the cook." But there was a Fifeshire family of that name, John Cocus of Abercromby, John Cocus of Balcasky, and Roger Cocus of Inverdovet ("Reg. of St. Andrews," 385).

³³ Waldeve de Rula. The lands of Abbotsrule were formerly a separate parish known as Rule-Hervey, and may have given their name to the family of de Rule, of whom Richard and Thomas figure as witnesses in the reign of Alexander II. ("Reg. de Melros"). Waldeve may have been their progenitor.

³⁴ Radulf de Ridale and his brother, Gervase Ridel, who became a monk of Jedworth, gave to that Abbey the church of Abboldesle (Lawrie, 408). There was a later Radulf in the reign of Alexander II., who witnessed several grants to Melrose by Patrik de Ridale and his son Walter.

³⁵ Unfortunately none of the witnesses or place-names in this charter have been identified.

The Feudal Family of de Soulis.¹

By THOMAS M'MICHAEL, M.A., B.Sc.

The name of Soulis occurs frequently in the records of Scotland from the days of David I. till the time of Bruce. The story of the Soulis family has never been fully told; it is a story of great interest, and it ends in tragedy.

In the time of David I., Randolph de Solis² granted to Jedburgh Abbey the church of Dodintona, the church of St. Martin of Lideldale, and half a carucate of land in Nasebith; as shown in Mr Reid's charters. David I. confirmed this grant;³ William the Lion about 1165 confirmed it again, and described the first-named church as the church of "Dodintun juxta Bertona;"⁴ and Robert Bruce in his time confirmed it once more.⁵ From this we gather that Randolph⁶ was a Norman baron from Doddington in Northamptonshire, in which county David I. had spent his early married life; and that he had been granted the lands of Liddesdale and the lands of Nesbit in Teviotdale. Chalmers' *Caledonia* suggests that the name of Solis or Sules is derived from the bailiwick of Sule in Northants; but there is no proof

¹ In the autumn of 1939 the Editor of these "Transactions" had completed an account of the family of de Soulis which had to remain unpublished owing to the war. Unaware of this, Mr M'Michael had essayed a similar task. The two accounts agreed in essentials, and each contributed something to the other, so after taking counsel it was decided that he should collate and combine the two accounts for publication in these "Transactions." If the result exceeds the usual length of papers published in these volumes, there is ample justification in the importance of this account of an extinct and strangely neglected family which occupied a dominating position in the feudal history of Scotland and the Borders.—[Ed.].

² Solis, Soles, Solas, Sules, Sulis, Soules, Soulis, etc. The commonest forms are Soules and Sules. Usually spelt Soulis by modern writers.

³ Reid's Charters, 1, 2, 3.

⁴ Fraser, "Scotts of Buccleuch," II., p. 2.

⁵ "Reg. Mag. Sig.," I., App. II., 94.

⁶ Randolp, Ranolph, Ranulph, Ranulf, Radulf, etc.

that Randolph had any association with it. It is quite likely that the name came from somewhere in Normandy.

Randolph witnessed many of the charters granted by David and his successors, Malcolm and William, including David's charter of Annandale to the first Robert de Brus (1124);⁷ the charter by Earl Henry confirming his father King David's foundation of Jedburgh Abbey;⁸ and that by Malcolm IV. confirming the grant of extensive lands in Renfrewshire to Walter FitzAlan.⁹

In Malcolm's time Randolph himself granted a carucate of land in the "Val de Lydel" to the hospital of St. Peter of York.¹⁰ In addition to Liddesdale he had obtained the lands of Gilmerton near Edinburgh, and from these he granted a carucate of land to the monks of Newbattle Abbey.¹¹

In these charters he claims to be "pincerna regis"—the king's cup-bearer or butler; and, as the charters show, he held this office in David's time, and continued to hold it under Malcolm and William. Whatever the duties of the office, Randolph, the holder, must have been one of the king's leading counsellors.

He built his castle on the banks of the Liddel, where the village of Castleton grew up at its gates. He died before 1170;¹² and traditions associated with an old monument near Eccles in Berwickshire suggest that he may have lost his life repelling a Border raid.¹³ His sister, Juliana, is said to have been the mother of William de Haya, whose successors founded the Earldom of Errol.¹⁴ Randolph left no family, but he had a brother, William, of whom we know

⁷ Lawrie, "Early Scot. Chart.," LIV.

⁸ Ibid., CXC.

⁹ "Acts Parl. Scot.," p. 83.

¹⁰ Bain, "Cal. of Docs.," II., 1606.

¹¹ "Reg. de Neub.," 37.

¹² Lawrie, "E.S.C.," p. 309. See Note 1.

¹³ Scott's "Minstrelsy of the Scottish Borders," ed. T. F. Henderson, Vol. IV., and "Ordnance Gazetteer of Scotland," vide Crosshall, also "Trans. of Soc. of Antiquaries of Scotland" (1783), Vol. I., p. 269, where the cross is figured.

¹⁴ "Scot. Peerage," III., p. 555.

nothing except that he had at least two sons, Randolph and Richard.

He was succeeded by his nephew of the same name, who altered and increased his predecessor's gift to Newbattle, and tells us in his charter that the first Randolph was his uncle, and that his own father was William.¹⁵ He also granted the lands of Wambehope in Liddesdale to Jedburgh Abbey.¹⁶ He was a witness to both of his uncle's charters to Jedburgh;¹⁷ also to the foundation charter of Lindores Abbey (c. 1180), and to three other charters granted by King William between 1185 and 1196.¹⁸ He never claims to be "pincerna regis." This office was held in 1171 by his cousin, William de Haya,¹⁹ and later by Malcolm, an unknown knight.²⁰

The little we know of this second Randolph in his later days is not altogether to his credit. He held land at Thornton-on-Swale in Yorkshire, and in 1194-5 John de Daiville complained that Randolph had deforced him from his land there.²¹ He held a freehold at Newby (Westmoreland), where in 1201 he was in trouble with his superior, and had to pay 2½ merks to the crown to have his lands restored to him.²² In 1205 he is mentioned in a plea relating to

¹⁵ "Reg. de Neub.," 38.

¹⁶ Reid's Charters, 4.

¹⁷ Ibid., 1, 2.

¹⁸ "Chart. Inchaffray," p. 305; "R.M.S.," I., App. II., 97; "Yester Writs," 6.

¹⁹ "Scot. Peer.," III., p. 557, where William in an agreement with John Prior of May, dated 1202-09, is called "pincerna domini regis." In 1165-78 Hugh pincerna is mentioned, but he clearly was an official of Richard, Bishop of St. Andrews, who possessed as full a complement of such officials as the Crown, dapifer, seneschal, ostiarius (doorkeeper), and marshall ("Antiquities of Aberdeen," III., 5). The description "pincerna" was used in France as early as the Merovingian period, whereas "buticularius" appears in Carolingian times, see G. H. White's "Household of the Norman Kings" in Trans. of Royal Hist. Soc., Vol. XXX.

²⁰ "Reg. St. And.," p. 397.

²¹ Bain, I., 231.

²² "Curia Regis. Rolls," I., 375, 384, 413.

Bucks.²³ Shortly before his death he was fined £100 for being found in possession of the English king's venison;²⁴ he failed to pay the fine, and both Thornton and Newby were annexed by the crown.²⁵ The "Chronicle of Melrose" says that in 1207 he was murdered by his own domestics.²⁶ Possibly he was the "wicked Lord Soulis" of Border legend, who was so hated by his servants and neighbours that they finally caught him and boiled him in a pot till he was dead.²⁷ (If our dates are correct he was a very old man when he died—which might explain his behaviour.)

Richard, "my brother," was a witness to the second Randolph's charter to Newbattle, and also to his grant of Wambehope to Jedburgh. A Thomas de Sules is mentioned in 1206 in a Kentish plea,²⁸ but nothing further is known about him.

Randolph (II.) was followed by Fulco de Sules, who confirmed his predecessor's gift to Newbattle before 1215, but does not claim to be his son.²⁹ In witnessing a charter to Newbattle by Thomas de Lastalrich he calls himself "pincerna regis,"³⁰ and this office now became hereditary in the family, the title latterly changing to "butilarius," which means much the same. The sheriff of Cumberland noted in 1223 that Fulco owed £100 and 4 palfreys for having land that was Randolph's—probably Newby; and forty years later, long after his death, the debt is mentioned as still unpaid.³¹

The date of Fulco's death is unknown. He may have died before 1227, when Nicholas, his son and successor,

²³ Ibid., III., 326.

²⁴ Bain, I., 437.

²⁵ "Vict. Hist. York., N. Riding," II., p. 101; "Book of Fees," p. 265.

²⁶ "Chron. de Mail.," p. 106.

²⁷ See Dr. John Leyden's poem, "Lord Soulis," in "Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border."

²⁸ Bain, I., 381.

²⁹ "Reg. de Neub.," 39.

³⁰ Ibid., 49.

³¹ Bain, I., 840, 2315.

witnessed a charter to Balmerino Abbey.³² In 1235 he was a witness to a charter by Alexander II. to Newbattle.³³ Not later than 1243 Nicholas, now calling himself "pincerna regis," granted a salt-pan in the Carse of Kalentyr (Callander) which Walter, son of Alan the Steward, had given him, to the monks of Newbattle to provide them with an annual pittance on the anniversary of the death of Fulco, "my father";³⁴ and the gift was confirmed by Walter himself.³⁵ So Fulco was certainly dead by that time.

Nicholas de Sules was a sturdy patriot, a prominent member of the national party in the king's council, and a thorn in the flesh to Henry III., king of England, who was claiming the overlordship of Scotland. Hermitage Castle, deep in the recesses of Liddesdale, is said to have been founded about 1240 by Walter Comyn Earl of Menteith, leader of the national party. It did not stand on Soulis ground, and there is little evidence that the Soulis family had much to do with it till the close of the century. It blocked a convenient gap through the Cheviot Hills, and its erection nearly caused a war. Henry, who had other grievances, objected, and led his army to Newcastle, and Alexander marched to meet him; but Henry's followers intervened and persuaded him to return home. Alexander pledged himself to keep the peace, and Nicholas was one of his sureties.³⁶

Nicholas was a member of an important meeting of Council in 1244 which drew up detailed instructions on the administration of justice throughout the realm.³⁷ Shortly after, with other councillors, he swore that he had given neither counsel nor aid to the people who had made an attack on the king of England's land in Ireland.³⁸

He became Sheriff of Roxburgh, and in this capacity

³² "Lib. de Balm.," 40, 56.

³³ "Reg. de Neub.," 23.

³⁴ Ibid., 170.

³⁵ Ibid., App. I., 12.

³⁶ Bain, I., 1654. See Note 2.

³⁷ "Acts Parl. Scot.," I., p. 73.

³⁸ Bain, I., 1765.

took part in 1246 with twelve English knights in a perambulation of part of the March.³⁹ He witnessed a number of charters in the time of Alexanders II. and III.,⁴⁰ including that by which Alexander Stewart granted the lands of Mauchline, Ayrshire, to Melrose Abbey.⁴¹

Most writers say that Nicholas married a Comyn—an error due to confusion with his grandson of the same name. Nicholas married Annora de Normanville. Bain shows that in 1244 the English king restored to Nicholas de Sules and Annora his wife, the lands which they held at Stamfordham and Stokesfeud (Northumberland), which had been taken into the king's hands following an Inquisition made of lands held by Normans.⁴² The *History of Northumberland* (County History Committee) tells that John de Normanville died before 1243, and that his lands of Stamfordham were divided equally among his three daughters. The eldest, Isabel, married Richard Lovel (of Hawick and Castle Cary, Somerset);^{42a} the youngest (name unknown) married her cousin, Guy de Normanville; but nothing was known about the second daughter.⁴³ It adds that in 1271 one part was held by William de Sules, and that he was probably a son of one of the three daughters.⁴⁴ Bain's document above shows that Nicholas, who was William's father, held part of Stamfordham in 1244; so it is clear that Nicholas had married one of the three daughters, doubtless the unknown second daughter; and that her name was Annora de Normanville.

In 1248 the sheriff of Northumberland ordered Nicholas to appear at the king's court to answer for damage done by his men in one of their raids. Nicholas complained to the

³⁹ Ibid., I., 1699.

⁴⁰ "Regs. de Neub., Mel., Pass., Inchcolm," etc.

⁴¹ "Lib. de Mel.," I., 322.

⁴² Bain, I., 1649.

^{42a} For the history and pedigree of the Lovel family in Scotland see R. C. Reid in "D. and G. N.H. and A. Soc." (1920-1), VIII., p. 180.

⁴³ "Hist. Northd.," XII., p. 300.

⁴⁴ Ibid., XII., p. 306.

English king that this was not in accordance with the laws of the Marches. A Commission was appointed which found in favour of Nicholas, and the sheriff was instructed to obey these laws in future; according to which, if a man held land on both sides of the Border, and his men on one side committed an offence on the other side, the matter was to be settled by a meeting of the Wardens from both sides at the appointed place on the March.⁴⁵ These meetings sometimes ended in justice being done, sometimes in a free fight which perhaps satisfied the parties quite as well. A year later Robert de Gressope (Kershope) lodged a complaint with the sheriff of Cumberland against Nicholas and his men. Nicholas countered with a similar complaint against de Gressope; but Henry ordered the sheriff to see justice done on the first complaint before he dealt with the second.⁴⁶ The English king annexed Stamfordham for a time, but returned it to Nicholas in 1251 on condition that he abided justice when and where he ought for transgressions charged against him.⁴⁷

Alexander III. was only seven years old when he came to the throne in 1249. A minority in the council led by Alan Durward supported Henry's claims to overlordship, and in 1255 they obtained possession of the young king and with Henry's assistance forced him to dismiss the whole of the patriotic party, including Nicholas, from the council.⁴⁸ In a couple of years they came back into power, but we hear nothing more of Nicholas. He witnessed a charter to Inchcolm in 1263;⁴⁹ and Bower says that in 1264 he died at Rouen—"the wisest and most eloquent man in the kingdom"—and that he was succeeded by William, "his son and heir."⁵⁰

Nicholas left three sons—William, John, and Thomas—three good men, each of whom played a notable part in the

⁴⁵ Bain, I., 1739, 1749.

⁴⁶ Ibid., I., 1765, 1776.

⁴⁷ Ibid., I., 1802.

⁴⁸ "Acts Parl. Scot.," I., p. 77.

⁴⁹ "Chart. Inchcolm," XXV.

⁵⁰ "Scotichronicon," lib. X., ch. xviii. See Note 3.

difficult days that lay ahead. William was a statesman, deep in the king's confidence. He granted land at Castle-ton to Jedburgh Abbey, and his charter was witnessed by "dominus John de Soules, my brother," and "Thomas de Soules, my brother," as well as by Richard de Soules, whose relationship is not indicated.¹ He was still in wardship in 1266 when the sheriff of Roxburgh collected the produce of his lands on behalf of the king, his guardian.² But he must have been nearly of man's estate, and this gives us a rough but useful guide to the ages of all who follow. He was evidently in full possession of Stamfordham in 1268-9 when he was granted acquittance from common summons in the County of Northumberland on the next arrival of justices there;³ and in 1271 it is twice recorded that he held a knight's fee in Stamfordham.⁴ In the same year, according to Bower, he was knighted at Haddington by Alexander III.⁵

Claims made twenty years later by his son—a Competitor for the Crown—show that William married the king's niece, Ermegarde Durward, whose mother had been a natural daughter of Alexander II., and had married Alan Durward, Justiciar of Scotland and one of the leading barons of the time.⁶ With an eye to the succession, Alan had tried to have her legitimated and had actually obtained a dispensation for that purpose, but Alexander III. had refused to agree, and is said to have destroyed the document.⁷ William's marriage may have brought him territorial status in Inverness and also the lands of Tullyboyville in Fife.⁸

In 1277-8 Sir William de Soules and the Bishop of St. Andrews were sent by the king on a confidential mission to Edward I., now king of England and already asserting his

¹ Fraser, "Scotts of Buccleuch," II., p. 4.

² "Exch. Rolls Scot.," I., p. 29.

³ Bain, I., 2520.

⁴ Ibid., I., 2609, 2612.

⁵ "Scotichron.," lib. X., ch. xxix.

⁶ Rymer, "Foedera," 3rd Edn., T. i., pt. iii., p. 106.

⁷ Fordun, "Annals," L.

⁸ *Infra*.

claims. The messages were carried by word of mouth, and the answers brought back in the same way.⁹ Edward wrote to the Bishop of Durham telling of his Scottish visitors, and "expressed his will as to excesses and outrages by Scotsmen on his side of Tweed, and signified to the bishop that if the king of Scotland and his men keep to their side of the river, he is to try to maintain peace."¹⁰ Arrangements were also made for the two kings to meet at Tewkesbury, and the same two men saw to their king's safety and comfort.¹¹ The kings met and went on to London, where Alexander did homage for his lands in England but not for his kingdom of Scotland. In 1283 Alexander used his influence with Edward to support William in a plea before the English justices regarding the advowson of the church of Stamfordham.¹² In 1285 William took part in another confidential mission to Edward, when he is described as "Justiciar of Lothian and Butler of Scotland."¹³

William is first described as Justiciar of Lothian when he witnessed a charter to Melrose in 1279.¹⁴ In this important office he had charge of the administration of justice in all parts of Scotland south of the Forth, while the Justiciar of Scotland carried out similar duties north of the Forth. An early document in the *Ayr MS.*, approximately of this date, intimates the appointment of an unnamed Justiciar of Lothian, and may be a copy of William's appointment; it shows that he had the right to delegate his duties when he thought needful.¹⁵ But he did not always delegate them; a document in the Register of Paisley shows him personally at work in 1284 at Glasgow, when John of Aldhus, "in full court before Lord William de Soulys then Justiciar of Lothian and other magnates," granted the

⁹ Bain, II., 104.

¹⁰ Ibid., II., 111.

¹¹ Ibid., II., 116, 119, et seq.

¹² Ibid., II., 233.

¹³ Ibid., II., 272.

¹⁴ "Lib. de Mel." I., 347.

¹⁵ "Ayr MS." (Stair Soc.), VIII.

lands of Aldhus (Auldhouse) to the Abbot and Convent of Paisley, and the Abbot and Convent on their part allowed John to retain part of Aldhus for his lifetime on payment of 6s 8d annually; and if his wife survived him, she could retain it till she died for 13s 4d a year. William's brother, John de Soulis, was one of the witnesses.¹⁶

William witnessed a number of charters in the ensuing years, usually with the designation of Justiciar of Lothian.¹⁷ His seal with his shield of arms—a barry of six—is preserved at Brussels in the Belgian Archives attached to a charter by Alexander III. of December, 1281, declaring the issue of his son Alexander and Margaret of Flanders to be heirs to the kingdom of Scotland¹⁸—a hope that was never fulfilled. He is described as Justiciar of Lothian when he attended the meeting of council in 1281 which ratified the marriage agreement of Margaret, Alexander's daughter, to Eric, king of Norway;¹⁹ and again at the meeting of council in 1284 which swore to support Margaret's infant daughter as rightful heir to the throne.²⁰ He is last mentioned as Justiciar in 1290 when James Stewart, as Sheriff of Ayr, claims repayment of 40 merks which he had expended on defence of the realm after the death of the king, on the advice of William de Sulis, then Justiciar.²¹ He probably held the office till his death not long after.

In 1289 William had also become Sheriff of Roxburgh, and his accounts for that year are shown in the *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*.²² In July of that year the Guardians of the Realm commanded William as Sheriff of Roxburgh to enquire if William de Heswelle was heir to his father's lands of Edilisheuide.²³ In the following March he was ordered by the Guardians to arrest Richard Knout (Sheriff of

¹⁶ "Reg. de Pass.," p. 65.

¹⁷ "Melros, Neubotl, Morton," etc.

¹⁸ "Scot. Hist. Review," Oct., 1948, p. 139.

¹⁹ "Acts Parl. Scot.," I., p. 81.

²⁰ *Ibid.*, I., p. 82.

²¹ "Exch. Rolls Scot.," I., p. 47.

²² *Ibid.*, I., p. 45.

²³ Bain, II., 381.

Northumberland) for illegal poindings against the laws of the March.²⁴ As sheriff William had charge of Roxburgh Castle, and in June, 1291, he was commanded by Edward I. to deliver it over to an English keeper.²⁵ In January, 1292-3, he was ordered by Edward to remit to William de Hesseville (above) the sum of 24 merks which William owed for his relief²⁶ (on succession to his lands). This is the last mention we have of William de Soules, and it may be doubted if he was still alive. He seems for a time to have been also Sheriff of Inverness, but his tenure of that office ended before February, 1291-2.²⁷

In March, 1289-90, William had attended the meeting of Council at Brigham which agreed to the marriage of the Prince of Wales to Margaret, Maid of Norway.²⁸ Margaret died in September, and over a dozen claimants appeared for the throne. Edward agreed to adjudicate on condition that he was accepted as overlord, and the barons reluctantly consented. William, with other leading barons, swore allegiance to Edward in June, 1291,²⁹ and Edward rewarded him in August by granting him ten stags from Selkirk Forest,³⁰ possibly intended for an annual gift. In June he and his brother John had been nominated by Robert Bruce as two of the auditors selected by Bruce, Baliol, and Edward to hear and report upon the claims of the various claimants,³¹ but when they met in August to put the claims in writing only John's name appears in the sederunt.³²

In November, 1292, at the instance of William and John, Edward pardoned Richard de Soules for forcibly carrying off Richard le Tayllur from England into Scotland.³³ This was probably the same Richard who wit-

²⁴ *Ibid.*, II., 411.

²⁵ "Rotuli Scot.," I., p. 1.

²⁶ *Ibid.*, I., p. 16.

²⁷ *Bain*, II., 560.

²⁸ "Acts Parl. Scot.," I., p. 85.

²⁹ "Ragman Rolls," p. 9.

³⁰ "Rot. Scot.," I., p. 5.

³¹ "Foedera," T. I., pt. iii., p. 98.

³² *Ibid.*, p. 106.

³³ *Bain*, II., 647.

nessed William's charter to Jedburgh; and the statement does not prove that William was alive at the date mentioned. He was certainly dead before November, 1293, when the custodier of the late Earl of Fife's lands collected £6 13s 4d from the lands of Tholyboville which had belonged to William de Soules, and were now in the king's hands because Nicholas, "*son and heir of said William,*" had not done homage to the king (Edward).³⁴ Some time in 1292 or 1293 William's busy life had come to an end. He was only in his middle forties.

SIR JOHN DE SOULIS, GUARDIAN.

Sir John de Soules, William's younger brother, was the greatest man of the Soulis line. Though a younger son with few possessions he became Guardian of Scotland at its darkest hour. So persistently did he work for French support that he may be regarded as the principal founder of the Auld Alliance as a vital force in Scottish affairs.

John first appears in the records about 1280 when he witnessed his brother William's charter to Jedburgh (*supra*). In 1284 he witnessed the settlement between John of Aldhus and the Abbot of Paisley (*supra*). In that same year he had been a member of the mission sent to France which arranged for the marriage of Alexander III. to Yolande, daughter of the Count de Dreux—his introduction to French diplomacy.³⁵ In 1288 he received a fee of £20 from the Guardians of Scotland for this or possibly some other service.³⁶

He became Sheriff of Berwick, and his accounts for 1289 may be seen in the *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*;³⁷ a post which made him governor of Berwick Castle. With his brother he attended the council of 1290 which agreed to the marriage of the Maid of Norway to the Prince of Wales

³⁴ Stevenson, "Hist. Docs.," I., p. 409.

³⁵ Fordun, "Annals," LXVI.

³⁶ Bain, II., 339.

³⁷ "Exch. Rolls Scot.," I., p. 45.

—another plan that never took effect.³⁸ But when Edward as a condition of the agreement demanded that the principal castles of Scotland be given into his keeping, the barons, led by William Sinclair, Patrick Graham, and John de Soules, refused his demand.³⁹ A year later, when Edward became adjudicator to the Claimants for the throne, he renewed his demand; the barons yielded, and Sir John had to surrender Berwick Castle to an English keeper.⁴⁰ He continued to hold the sheriffdom, and in 1292 he was commanded by Edward to pay £100 from his accounts to the clerk of the king of Norway.⁴¹

John swore allegiance to Edward along with his brother in June, 1291;⁴² and in August when the Claimants took the oath John was one of the witnesses.⁴³ Along with William he was nominated by Bruce as one of the auditors to hear the claims of the Competitors,⁴⁴ and he was present in August, 1291, when the auditors drew up a statement of the claims.⁴⁵

Edward was quite lavish with his gifts. When he gave William ten stags from Selkirk Forest he gave John six.⁴⁶ On the death of Hugh Lovel of Hawick and Castlecary, he granted John the wardship of Hugh's lands; he gave him also the advowson of the church of Storketon (Somerset); and, "willing to show him further favour," he gave him custody of her dower land when Eva Lovel, Hugh's mother, died; all till Richard Lovel, the youthful heir, came of age.⁴⁷ Ultimately Richard married John's only daughter, and succeeded to some at least of John's possessions.

When John Baliol obtained the throne, Sir John gave him his loyal support, and took an active part in his parlia-

³⁸ "Acts Parl. Scot.," I., p. 85.

³⁹ "Foedera," T. I., pt. iii., p. 73.

⁴⁰ "Rot. Scot.," I., p. 1.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, I., p. 15.

⁴² "Ragman Rolls," p. 9.

⁴³ *Ibid.*, p. 22.

⁴⁴ "Foedera," T. I., pt. iii., p. 98.

⁴⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 106.

⁴⁶ "Rot. Scot.," I., p. 5.

⁴⁷ Bain, II., 534, 564, 703.

ments. At his first parliament in February, 1292-3, John de Soules came before the king and said that Margaret "quae fuit uxor Hugonis de Peresby" had infeft him in one-fourth of the barony of Ardrossan, to be held "in capite" of the king; and as she had infeft him at the time of vacancy of the kingdom he now offered his homage, etc.⁴⁸ This reads like the story of a marriage settlement. "Quae fuit uxor" is in the perfect tense, and means that Margaret was a widow. Hugh de Peresby had been Sheriff of Roxburgh before William de Soules;⁴⁹ his tenure of office was probably terminated by his death, and his widow had now married John de Soules. "Ardrossan" may be a mistake by the parliamentary scribe for "Ardross" in Fife; for Margaret was the daughter and heiress of Merleswain, lord of Ardross and Innergelly in Fife. She was not the sole heiress, which may explain why she could only dower John with one-quarter of the lands of Ardross.⁵⁰

In the next parliament he testified that Bernard de Baliol, the king's uncle, had died, and that the king was his heir;¹ and when Robert Bruce offered homage for the Earldom of Carrick which his father had resigned to him, John pledged himself that the necessary documents would be forthcoming.²

In 1294 he was a witness to charters by which Baliol conveyed to the Bishop of Durham the lands in Tynedale and Cumberland which had long been the property of the Scottish crown.³ With other Scottish barons he was summoned by Edward to join him in his expedition to France,⁴ a summons that few, if any, obeyed. In defiance of Edward, William Fraser Bishop of St. Andrews, Matthew Bishop of Dunkeld, John de Soules, and Ingram de Umfraville were sent in 1295 to arrange a defensive and offensive treaty

⁴⁸ "Acts Parl. Scot.," I., p. 89.

⁴⁹ "Lib. de Mel.," II., App. 18, 22, 23. See Note 4.

⁵⁰ "Lib. de Dryburgh," 20, 21, 290. See also Note 2.

¹ "Acts Parl. Scot.," I., p. 93.

² Ibid.

³ Bain, II., 691, 692.

⁴ "Foedera," T. I., pt. iii., p. 132.

with Philip of France.⁵ The seals of the ambassadors—that of John de Soules in perfect condition—are still attached to a letter from Paris dated October, 1295, and preserved there, assuring the king of Norway that in aiding the king of France in his war with England, the king of Scotland would do nothing to injure the interests of the king of Norway.⁶ The treaty with France was duly signed; but Philip contented himself with verbal remonstrances, and Edward proceeded to work his will on Scotland.

Wallace's rebellion showed how the English could be fought, and when it met with disaster at Falkirk the fighting did not stop. Wallace resigned the Guardianship, but the barons, meeting at Peebles, elected William Lamberton, who had succeeded William Fraser as Bishop of St Andrews, John Comyn the younger, and Robert Bruce the future king, to be Guardians of Scotland.⁷ After a time Sir John de Soules was added to the number. Comyn and Bruce were young men more intent on their claims to the crown than on the freedom of Scotland, and before long Bruce seems to have retired. Lamberton was a strong patriot but a churchman who had to trim his sail at times to suit the breeze. These three were an obvious choice; John de Soules is said to have been recommended by Baliol,⁸ but he must have been accepted largely on his merits. He never wavered, and finally took the lead. In November, 1299, Lamberton, Bruce, and Comyn "*custodes regni Scocie*," at the request of the French king, agreed to a truce with Edward.⁹ In 1300 the Scots sent envoys to the Pope to plead for his support, and both Fordun and Wyntoun say they were sent by John de Soules without consulting the other Guardians.¹⁰ In February, 1301-2, John de Soules, "*custos regni Scocie*," acting alone but with the consent of the prelates, barons, etc., arranged another truce.¹¹ Dur-

⁵ "Acts Parl. Scot.," I., p. 95*.

⁶ Stevenson, "Hist. Docs.," II., pp. 12-15.

⁷ Rogers, "Book of Wallace," I., p. 176.

⁸ Fordun, "Annals," CIII.

⁹ "Acts Parl. Scot.," I., p. 98*.

¹⁰ Fordun, "Annals," CV.; Wyntoun, Bk. VIII., ch. xv.

¹¹ "Acts Parl. Scot.," I., p. 98*.

ing 1302 John de Soules issued writs in the king's name. In April of that year John (Baliol) "d.g. King of Scots" issued a decree from St Andrews, commanding the burghers of Perth without delay to pay the dues and arrears they owed to the monks of Kelso. The sole witness was "John de Soulys, miles, *custos regni nostri*."^{11a} In the same year a charter by Baliol was issued at Rutherglen, and witnessed by Sir John in the same fashion.^{11b} Baliol at that time was a prisoner in England, and both documents must have been drawn up by John de Soules acting as his locum tenens. An English parliamentary record of 1307 speaks of the year 1303 as the time when John de Soules was Guardian of Scotland;¹² and when William Olifard was besieged in Stirling Castle by Edward in 1304, he claimed that he held the castle on behalf of John de Soules.¹³

After Falkirk, Lamberton, Soules, etc., had gone to France again to obtain more active assistance. Sir John's seal with his shield of arms—a barry of six and a bendlet—attached to a receipt for £100 paid to him at Paris by the French king, and dated February, 1298-9, is still preserved in Paris.¹⁴ Edward sent his ships to intercept the ambassadors on their return in the following August,¹⁵ but failed. The Pope, impressed by the embassy sent to him, commanded Edward to cease his war on Scotland, but Edward after some delay replied with his own version of affairs, and the Pope saw fit to change his mind. But for some three years Edward was kept busy with French wars and quarrels with his own barons. The Highland barons recovered their castles, and Stirling Castle surrendered to Sir John de Soules.¹⁶ South of the Forth castles were taken and lost again, and men changed sides and changed back again;

^{11a} "Lib. de Calchou," II., 397.

^{11b} "Minstrelsy of Scot. Borders," ed. T. F. Henderson (1902), IV., Notes on "Lord Soulis."

¹² Bain, IV., 1827.

¹³ "Book of Wallace," p. 220.

¹⁴ "Scot. Hist. Review," Oct., 1948, p. 139.

¹⁵ Bain, II., 1071.

¹⁶ "Matt. of West." (trans. Yonge), II., p. 564.

English armies, sometimes led by Edward himself, moved about the country, and Scottish forces under Wallace, Soules, and others, hovered around and harassed them. John de Soules in September, 1301, gathered a strong force at Loudoun, and, with the assistance of Ingram de Umfraville and others, made a strong attack on Bruce's castle of Lochmaben held by an English garrison, but did not manage to capture it.¹⁷ It took Bruce, in his time, eight years of campaigning and the great victory of Bannockburn to obtain complete control of Southern Scotland.

Word reached Scotland in 1302 that the French and English kings were planning a final peace. Once more Soules and Lamberton went over to France, with the Earl of Buchan, the Bishop of Dunkeld, James Stewart, William de Baliol, and Ingram de Umfraville,¹⁸ but found they could do nothing. Edward had granted them a safe-conduct through England¹⁹—which might have warned them; Rogers says that he was planning to get the best men out of the country. They found themselves virtually prisoners, for Philip made difficulties about their return; and in May, 1303, they sent a letter home to Comyn, the only Guardian left in the country.²⁰ It was a remarkable letter, evidently the work of the bishops, worthy in its way to be compared with the great Declaration of Arbroath; one the shout of victory, the other the cry of brave men fearing defeat. After detailing the specious promises of intercession made by the French king it goes on: "But if after the manner of Pharaoh the English king hardens his heart, then for the mercy of Jesus Christ do you defend yourselves manfully and unanimously so that by your manly defence and the help of God you conquer. . . . For according to Holy Scripture the swift runner runs in vain who fails before he reaches the mark. If you knew how much honour has come to you in divers parts of the world for your resistance to the Eng-

¹⁷ Stevenson, II., p. 431-2.

¹⁸ "Acts Parl. Scot.," I., p. 99*.

¹⁹ "Foedera," T. I., pt. iv., p. 18.

²⁰ "Acts Parl. Scot.," I., p. 99*.

lish, you would greatly rejoice. . . ." The letter ends with a testimony to the "faithful and diligent labours" of Sir John de Soules, and an appeal to Comyn to attend to the "sustentation" of his wife (*socia*).

If the letter ever reached its destination it failed in its purpose. Edward invaded Scotland, crossed the Forth, and easily overcame the resistance offered. Comyn and his friends surrendered in February, 1303-4; Stirling Castle made a sturdy resistance under William Olifard, but the defenders had to yield after three months' siege. Arrangements were made for the ambassadors to go to London and make their peace with Edward there:²¹ but only the two bishops responded²²—and less than two years later Lamber-ton helped to crown Robert Bruce King of Scotland. Baliol and Umfravillè, who had Comyn connections, made their peace some months later,²³ and thereafter fought on the English side. Neither then nor at any time after June, 1291, did Sir John de Soules ever bend the knee to Edward.

He remained in France; he took no part in Bruce's campaigns; he was growing old, and he had been a statesman rather than a warrior. He died in France²⁴ before 1311, when Muriella, his daughter and heiress, now married to the once youthful heir, Richard Lovel, claimed to be the owner of Old Roxburgh which had belonged to her father.²⁵ He was about sixty years old, and had lived just long enough to know that his work had not been altogether in vain.

Fordun speaks of him disparagingly. "He was simple-minded," he says, "and not firm enough, bearing many rebuffs; he was looked down upon; he did not long keep his charge, and withdrew to France, where he died."²⁶ The last statement is correct, the first statements are partly

²¹ Bain, II., 1455, 1459, 1574.

²² Ibid., II., 1528, 1531.

²³ Ibid., II., 1696.

²⁴ "Lib. de Mel.," II., 391.

²⁵ Bain, III., 189, 530, 552.

²⁶ Fordun, "Annals," CIII.

true if taken in a good sense, but the records we have quoted show that the rest is quite untrue.

Wyntoun is more appreciative :

" Jhon Comyn that wes Jhon Comyn's swn
Tuk the keyng off Scotland,

.
Bot in the tyme he Wardane wes
Jhone the Sowlis wes wyth hym hale
Bath in help and in counsale,

.
Jhone the Sowlys that ilka yhere
Wyth Jhon Cwmyne falow and fere
As a Wardane off Scotland "27

etc.

The records indicate an earnest reliable man of energy and ability, esteemed and trusted by his fellows. A great patriot, he kept the flag flying through Scotland's darkest period; and, though his policy failed, he paved the way for Bruce's success.

Sir John, being a younger son, was not a great land-owner; but he held a number of small estates. Besides the lands already mentioned of Auld Roxburgh and part of Ardross, which he held of the crown, he held Durisdeer and part of Westerker (Westerkirk) on lease from Sir Ingelram de Gynes, and also for a time he held Philipstone from Sir William de Conigesburghe who held it in fee from Sir Ingelram.²⁸ Robert Bruce eventually gave Sir John's part of Westerker to Melrose Abbey.²⁹ An inquisition by the sheriff of Gloucester in 1334-5 tells of a rent due to David de Berkeley and his heirs that had come to John de Soules by hereditary succession, and was forfeited for his rebellion and adhesion to the Scots in the late king's time.³⁰ But this might refer to John's grand-nephew of the same name (*infra*).

²⁷ Wyntoun, Bk. VIII., ch. xv.

²⁸ Bain, II., 1452.

²⁹ "Reg. Mag. Sig.," I., App. i., 1452.

³⁰ Bain, III., 1144.

William had given the lands at Stamfordham to his youngest brother, Thomas de Soules,³¹ who along with John had witnessed William's charter to Jedburgh about 1280.³² He may already have been in possession of these lands in 1283, when, along with John de Normanyville and the warden of the house of scholars at Balliol, he gave the sheriff of Northumberland half a mark for a writ.³³ Following a decree by Edward in 1296 concerning lands in England held by Scotsmen, the sheriff annexed his land;³⁴ and though twice in that year Thomas swore allegiance to Edward³⁵ there is no sign that he ever personally regained Stamfordham. The sheriff continued to hold it through 1297 and 1298³⁶—in which latter year he could raise nothing from it because of a Scots raid; and then it was given to Sir William de Felton.³⁷

Thomas soon joined the rebels when the great struggle began, and is described as a "rebel" in 1298,³⁸ a description which continues to be applied to him long after his death.³⁹ In 1300 he was captured by the English; he was imprisoned in Exeter Castle,⁴⁰ but within a couple of years he was brought back to Berwick,⁴¹ where he may have been exchanged for an English prisoner; but his death occurred not long after. In March, 1304, Edward ordered his escheator to restore to "Alicia, widow of Thomas de Soules, late a rebel," the lands in Cumberland which had belonged to her uncle, John de Mulcastre (owner of the Honour of Cockermouth).⁴²

Alicia was the only daughter and heiress of Benedict de

³¹ *Ibid.*, III., 609.

³² *Supra*.

³³ *Bain*, II., 240.

³⁴ *Ibid.*, II., 736.

³⁵ "Ragman Rolls," pp. 103, 157.

³⁶ *Bain*, II., 1035, 1045.

³⁷ "Hist. Northd.," XII., p. 307.

³⁸ *Bain*, II., 1045.

³⁹ *Ibid.*, II., 1594; III., 609.

⁴⁰ *Ibid.*, II., 1155, 1159.

⁴¹ *Ibid.*, II., 1602.

⁴² *Ibid.*, II., 1594.

Mulcastre, owner of the lands of Giffen in Ayrshire.⁴³ About the same time as above she appealed to Edward for her widow's dower of her husband's lands at Stamfordham from which "Sir William de Felton had deforced her."⁴⁴ In March, 1305-6, Alicia, "quae fuit uxor Thomae de Soules," swore allegiance to Edward;⁴⁵ she married an Englishman, John de Cauntone,⁴⁶ whom Edward II. in 1310 made Captain and Governor of a fleet he was sending to Perth to protect it against the Scottish rebels;⁴⁷ and eventually she regained not only her dower land but apparently the whole of the Soules' land at Stamfordham.⁴⁸ Finally John de Cauntone in 1333 re-sold Stamfordham to Sir William de Felton, possibly an indication of Alicia's death.⁴⁹

One of the daughters of Sir William de Soules was contracted in marriage to John de Strathbolgy, Earl of Athole,⁵⁰ but the marriage does not seem to have taken place.

Sir William de Soules was succeeded as head of the family by a second Nicholas de Soules, whom Walter de Cambo, custodier of the late Earl of Fife's lands, describes in 1293 as William's son and heir (*supra*); and from whose lands in Fife he had collected £6 13s 4d at Martinmas because Nicholas had not yet done homage for these lands; but at Pentecost he had collected nothing, for the same Nicholas had "ejected" him;¹ which suggests that young Nicholas had some fight in him. De Cambo had been acting under orders from the English king, but he returned the following year with authority from John Baliol, and collected another £6 13s 4d, because Nicholas even yet "had not done what he ought to have done."²

⁴³ See Note 5.

⁴⁴ Bain, II., 1622.

⁴⁵ "Foedera," T. I., pt. iv., p. 59.

⁴⁶ Bain, III., 609.

⁴⁷ "Foedera," T. I., pt. iv., p. 169.

⁴⁸ Bain, III., 614.

⁴⁹ "Hist. Northd.," XII., p. 308.

⁵⁰ Bain, II., 285, and "Scots Peerage," I., 427.

¹ Stevenson, I., p. 409.

² Ibid., I., p. 413.

In 1290 Nicholas was one of the Claimants for the Crown. He said that his mother, Ermegarde, was the daughter of Margery, wife of Alan Durward, and sister of Alexander III.³ Of all the Claimants he was by far the nearest to the royal line, but his grandmother had been only a natural daughter of Alexander II., and the attempt to legitimate her had been disallowed by Alexander III., so Nicholas had finally to withdraw his claim.

Nicholas swore allegiance to Edward at Norham along with the other competitors in June, 1291;⁴ with them he agreed to surrender to Edward the principal castles of Scotland;⁵ and again with them in August he swore that, if successful with his claim, he would acknowledge Edward as his overlord.⁶ In due course he joined in the great rebellion against Edward's thralldom; Edward took possession of his lands of Tulk and Cluny, and gave them to Robert Hastang.⁷ When the rebellion collapsed he swore allegiance to Edward first at Elgin in July, 1296, and again at Berwick in August, when he seems to have done homage for his lands in Fife;⁸ and his lands of Tulk and Cluny were returned to him. (Liddesdale was occupied by the English.) By October he must have been in the field again, for on 10th October Edward because of their rebellion ordered the lands of Nicholas and John at Old Roxburgh to be taken from them and given to James Stewart, who held the superiority,⁹ and who soon joined the rebels himself. But before the end of the year Nicholas was dead; whether at home or in the field we do not know. He had not reached thirty years of

3 "Foedera," T. I., pt. iii., pp. 106, 111.

4 "Ragman Rolls," p. 5.

5 "Rot. Scot.," I., p. 1.

6 "Ragman Rolls," p. 21.

7 "Bain," III., 258. There are several Clunys in Scotland. But this one clearly is the Aberdeen Cluny. The Lordship of Tullich (Tulk) lay in the barony of Cluny ("Antiquities of Aberdeen," II., 48) which in 1326 belonged to Sir Alexander Fraser (Ibid., III., 317). Tulk was a manor in the parish of Touch (Ibid., I., 595).

8 "Ragman Rolls," pp. 103, 157.

9 "Rot. Scot.," I., p. 36.

age. On 2nd January, 1296-7, Margarete de Soules petitioned Edward to be granted her terce of the "Wal de Lydel" which had been her lord's Sir Nicol de Soules, since he had granted all the ladies of Scotland their terces and "dowairs"; which land of Liddesdale Lady Johanna de Wake held of him.¹⁰

According to the *Scots Peerage* Margarete was the fifth daughter of Alexander Comyn, Earl of Buchan;¹¹ and thus the Comyn influence entered into the last generations of the Soulis family. For its authority the *Peerage* refers to Wyntoun, who, after recounting the fine marriages made by the four elder daughters, says:

"Schyr Nychol de Sowlys till hys wyff
Had the fyft in till hys lyff;
On hyr he gat swynnys twa,
Willame and Jhon cald war tha."¹²

But Wyntoun does not say which Nicholas he means, and his genealogy of the Earls of Buchan differs from that given by the *Peerage*. There may be room for a little doubt, but the statement fits in with current events before and after.

Margarete may have brought Nicholas a part of the lands of Cruggleton in Wigtownshire, later known as Cruggleton-Soules;¹³ and probably she also brought him the Hermitage lands and the Castle, originally built by Walter Comyn, Earl of Menteith (*supra*), and described in 1300 as Hermitage-Soules.^{13a}

Wyntoun's statement that Margarete and Nicholas had "swynnys twa," William and John, is fully borne out by the records; and they seem to have had a daughter as well. This reduplication of names in closely succeeding generations has led to much confusion among historians, few of whom have realised that there were two Williams and two Johns. That there were two Johns is definitely stated in

¹⁰ Bain, II., 870.

¹¹ "Scot. Peer.," II., p. 254.

¹² Wyntoun, Bk. VIII., ch. vi.

¹³ "Reg. Mag. Sig.," I., App. i., 20.

^{13a} Armstrong, "Hist. Lidd.," p. 126.

an extract from a missing charter quoted in an Appendix to the *Register of the Great Seal* which describes "the late John de Soules dominus in Blamire" as "avunculus" to "the late John de Soules who died in Ireland."¹⁴ Sir John de Soules, Guardian of Scotland, was great-uncle to John, son of the second Nicholas, and this is probably what the writer meant by "avunculus." His Latinity is poor, and the passage may not be an exact quotation from the original, but it does indicate that there was more than one John.

This second John, Nicholas' younger son, spent at least part of his youthful days in France, where he would come under the influence of his great-uncle, the Guardian. He returned to Scotland in November, 1314, armed with a safe-conduct from Edward II. to ransom his kinsman, Richard Lovel, and John de Penebrugge, who had evidently fought on the losing side at Bannockburn and were now prisoners in Scottish hands.¹⁵ His mission accomplished, he remained in Scotland, where he must have sworn allegiance to Bruce, and was probably knighted by him. In the following spring he joined Edward Bruce in his expedition to Ireland, where he became one of his principal leaders. Barbour calls him "a gude knycht."¹⁶ Bruce granted him the lands of Kirkandrews, Torthorald, and Brettalache (Barntalloch), in Eskdale, and described him as the son of Nicholas de Soules.¹⁷ He was probably on a visit to his new estates when he gained fame by an exploit which Barbour relates with glee. At the head of only 50 men he routed a force of 500 Englishmen, and captured their redoubtable commander, Sir Andrew Harclay, Governor of Carlisle; and, says Barbour:

"Yhounge women, quhen thai will play,
Syng it amang thame ilke day."¹⁸

Then he returned to Ireland, and laid down his gallant

¹⁴ "Reg. Mag. Sig.," I., App. ii., 293.

¹⁵ "Rot. Scot.," I., p. 134.

¹⁶ Barbour, Bk. XIV.

¹⁷ "Reg. Mag. Sig.," II., 28, 29.

¹⁸ Barbour, Bk. XVI.

young life at the battle of Dundalk,¹⁹ where Edward Bruce and his principal followers were killed; his army overwhelmed, and the Irish adventure brought to an end. This was in 1318, when John could scarcely have been more than twenty-five years of age.

William, the elder son, who succeeded to the family estates, was his mother's son, a Comyn. He cannot have been more than five or six years old when his father died, and Blind Harry's stories seem to indicate that the Comyns, as was natural, acted as his personal guardians. Not without courage and ability, he supported the Comyn party just too consistently and too long, and led his own family into ruin. In 1304, when he was still in his early 'teens, he was receiving help from Edward against his Scottish enemies.²⁰ Three years later, described as son and heir of Nicholas de Soules, he successfully resisted an attempt by Lady Johanna de Wake to dispossess him of his lands. The English court decided that, as William was still under age, Johanna should hold the lands till the king should further ordain. The decision shows clearly that we are now dealing with a young man, a second William. The state of the country is shown by the fact that, in spite of instructions, neither William nor the Sheriff of Roxburgh nor the Justiciar of Lothian attended the court.²¹ Later in the year (1307) the sheriff reported that he could raise nothing from these lands because they were desolate, that all the tenants had fled into England, and William himself was beyond the seas.²² Possibly he meant the "Scottish Sea"—the Firth of Forth; for Blind Harry, putting later events into Wallace's lifetime, gives the impression that he would be with his friends and guardians, the Comyns.²³

With them William entered the English service. In 1310 he was a witness to a charter granted by the Bishop

¹⁹ Ibid., Bk. XVI.

²⁰ Bain, II., 1507.

²¹ Ryley, "Placita," pp. 341, 373, 375.

²² Bain, III., 11.

²³ Henry the Minstrel, Bks. VIII. and X.

of Durham.²⁴ He became "valet" to the English king, who in 1312 granted him the lands of Robert de Keith²⁵ who had become Marshal to Robert Bruce, and pardoned him £26 that he owed to the chamberlain.²⁶ Blind Harry makes him governor of the Merse,²⁷ and he certainly held some office of that kind; for in November, 1313, he received a special letter of thanks from Edward II. for his services. The corresponding letter to Adam de Gordon is preserved in the English records, and that to William de Soules is mentioned but not recorded.²⁸ Gordon's letter shows that he had been keeper of the town of Roxburgh, and it is therefore almost certain that William was keeper of the town of Berwick. The castles of Berwick and Roxburgh were firmly held by English keepers.

After Bannockburn, William with most of the Comyn faction seems to have made his peace with Bruce, and that quickly, and to have been received into his confidence and favour. The *Chronicle of Lanercost* says that John de Sules accompanied Edward Bruce and James Douglas in their invasion of England in August, 1314; but that seems very unlikely. It is fairly certain that it was William that took part in this raid.²⁹ Bruce granted him the manor of Wark in Tynedale, where the tenants complained in 1314-5 that they had paid him £35 to be freed from suit at his court, and that he had made them attend it nevertheless.³⁰ In 1315 he supported Douglas in a successful attack on a foraging party from the English garrison at Berwick;³¹ and we find him this year and later witnessing charters in company with such patriots as Douglas, Moray, Stewart, etc.³² He granted his lands at Cruggleton to the Priory of Whit-

²⁴ Bain, III., 1147.

²⁵ "Rot. Scot.," I., p. 110.

²⁶ Ibid., I., p. 110.

²⁷ Henry the M., Bk. X.

²⁸ "Rot. Scot.," I., p. 114.

²⁹ "Chron. de Lanercost" (Mait. Club), p. 228.

³⁰ "Hist. Northd.," XV., p. 157.

³¹ Bain, III., 470.

³² "Reg. de Morton," II., 20, 24; "Mel.," II., 422, etc.

horn,³³ and in December, 1319, obtained part of Westerkirk with advocation of the church.³⁴ (The heirs of the first Sir John held the other part.)

Towards the end of 1319 William was one of the envoys sent to Berwick by Bruce to meet emissaries of Edward II. who was seeking a truce.³⁵ In April, 1320, he attended the parliament which drew up the famous Declaration of Arbroath, and his seal is still attached to that document.³⁶ In May "William de Soulys, Butellarius Scociæ," witnessed the charter of Stapilgorton to James Douglas;³⁷ and then in August, says Fordun, he was accused and convicted of high treason.³⁸ Blind Harry says he "gave Berwick town away."³⁹ Barbour says he was involved in a plot to dethrone Bruce and make himself, William de Soules, king of Scotland. The ringleaders were hanged. William confessed his guilt in open parliament, and was condemned to life imprisonment. He was consigned to the "stone tower" of Dumbarton Castle, where, says Barbour, he died.⁴⁰ That he died before the following spring is shown by Bruce's charter of Westerkirk to James Douglas dated 20th April, in the 16th year of Bruce's reign (1321), which describes William as "quondam";⁴¹ and a similar charter to Douglas in September describes William in the same way.⁴² But the *Chronicle of Lanercost* says that "dominus W. de Sule" was slain at the battle of Boroughbridge in the following March!⁴³

The Soulis lands were forfeited to the crown. Gilmer-ton was given to Murdoch de Monteith⁴⁴ who is said to have

33 "Reg. Mag. Sig.," I., App. i., 20.

34 "Reg. de Morton," II., 23.

35 "Foedera," T. II., pt. i., p. 189.

36 "Acts Parlt. Scot.," I., p. 114.

37 "Reg. de Morton," II., 25.

38 Fordun, "Annals," CXXXV.

39 Harry the M., Bk. XI.

40 Barbour, Bk. XIX.

41 "Reg. de Morton," II., 27.

42 Ibid., II., 28.

43 "Chron. de Lanercost" (Mait. Club), p. 243.

44 "Reg. Mag. Sig.," I., App. ii., 263.

betrayed the plot; and Liddesdale, Hermitage, etc., ultimately went to the Douglasses.⁴⁵ Whatever the precise cause of William's downfall or the manner of his death, the noble family of Soulis with its great record of patriotic endeavour had come to an inglorious end. William's treachery cast such a stain upon the family that their good deeds were forgotten, and Fordun found it difficult to speak well of anyone who had borne the name.

Ermigera de Soules was a witness to three charters granted to Melrose about 1316.⁴⁶ There is no clue to her identity; she might be the widow of the first William de Soules, and mother of Nicholas the claimant to the throne, now in her old age sheltering under the care of Melrose Abbey. In 1335-6 John de Kethe, who was not yet of age but had married the "sister and one of the heirs" of William de Soules, was recognised by Edward Baliol, who had usurped the throne, as heir to half of Liddesdale. Wm. de Warenne held the other half.⁴⁷ In 1349 we are told that Ermygarde, "daughter and heiress" of William de Soules, had forfeited her half of Liddesdale to Edward Baliol, and it had been given to Wm. de Warenne. William Douglas had driven him out by force of arms; but now Douglas was a prisoner in England, and the lands were being restored to Wm. de Warenne.⁴⁸ Ermygarde was evidently the other heir; this is the only indication we have that the last William de Soules had any family.

The *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland* contain several references in 1329 and 1330 to a Gilbert de Soules who was drawing from the crown a miserable pension of five merks a year.⁴⁹ An old monument, the Soulcross or Soulis Cross, stood for centuries at the head of Soulis Street in Kilmar-nock, Ayrshire, and traditionally marked the spot where a "Lord Soulis" was killed leading a band of Englishmen in

⁴⁵ Ibid., I., App. i., 88; App. ii., 225, 805; "Reg. de Morton," II., 63, etc.

⁴⁶ "Lib. de Mel.," II., 360-1-2-3.

⁴⁷ Bain, III., p. 320.

⁴⁸ "Rot. Scot.," I., p. 730.

⁴⁹ "Exch. Rolls Scot.," I., pp. 209, 247, 287, 338.

an abortive attack on Kilmarnock Castle.⁵⁰ The episode is suggestive of the time of Edward Baliol's usurpation, and it may be that Gilbert with his paltry pension joined Baliol's supporters and lost his life in the manner described. The last reference to the surname in Scotland occurs in 1464, when a William Sowlis was summoned to appear as a witness.⁵¹

⁵⁰ M'Kay, "Hist. Kilmk" (1909, Edn.), pp. 31-34. The Cross is now in the local Museum.

⁵¹ "Reg. of Arbroath," II., 138.

NOTE 1.

Ranulph, following the Anglo-Norman practice, erected a Motehill on Liddell Water just above Old Castleton Church, on which at a later date perhaps his descendants may have built a stone castle, of which now there are no surface indications.

This Mote was the caput of the Scottish barony of Liddell, which may have included Nisbet on the north and reached the Kersop Burn on the south.

It must not be confounded with the English barony of Liddell, based on Liddell Mote or Liddell Strength close to Canonbie. Liddell Strength was held by a Yorkshire family represented by Turgot de Rosedale. It was Liddell Strength that was stormed in 1346 by David II., who beheaded its English Governor. (Hailes, "Annals," II., p. 234-5.)

R. C. R.

NOTE 2.

Hermitage Castle was a fortified site in the 12th century when it was held by the de Bolbeck family who must have had a residence there and were doubtless responsible for some of the earthworks round the Castle. It has been suggested that it was a mote and bailey structure. From the de Bolbecks it passed to the Comyn family, probably through a female, as the de Bolbecks failed in heirs male. It may not have been till the death in 1308 of John Comyn, Earl of Buchan, without issue, that the de Soulis family secured the estate, though it is far more probable that by some arrangement, of which no record survives, Nicolas de Soulis may have come into possession of the Castle c. 1290 on his marriage with Margaret, daughter of Alexander, Earl of Buchan. For the history and architecture of Hermitage Castle see "Berwickshire Naturalists' Club," Vol. XXVII., p. 356-368.

R. C. R.

NOTE 3.

"Reg. de Passelet," pp. 53-4, gives a document witnessed by Nicholas de Sullis, and dated by the Editor 1204, which is obviously wrong. The names of witnesses are consistent with the period we have assigned to Nicholas de Sules. Alan, Steward of Scotland, mentioned in the document, is evidently not Alan, son of Walter, but a later Alan. The correct date is probably about 1263.

T. M'M.

NOTE 4.

The career of Hugh de Peresby is detailed in Dr. Easson's notes to the "Charters of Inchcolm," pp. 140-1; but the necessary brevity gives the false impression that Hugh was alive after 1289. The correct facts are these. Margaret of Ardross, daughter of Merleswain, late lord of Innergelly (who had also owned Ardross) with consent of her husband, Hugh de Peresby, in 1281, granted to Dryburgh Abbey all the land she held or might hold in Innergelly. This was confirmed shortly after by the superior, Bishop William Fraser of St. Andrews, who made it clear that she had granted all the land she held in Innergelly at present, together with any that might come to her in future through "decease of heirs"—which shows that she was not the only heir. This was re-confirmed by Bishop William Lamberton of St. Andrews in his time—probably after Bannockburn. ("Lib. de Dryburgh," 20, 21, 290.)

In May, 1294, Bishop William Fraser of St. Andrews sent a report to Edward I. concerning John Macon who had complained to Edward of injustice from Baliol. The bishop mentions three incidents. The first happened "in the late king's time," i.e., before the death of Alexander III. in 1286. The second is undated, but took place at Roxburgh "in presence of Sir Hugh de Peresby"—evidently when he was sheriff, i.e., before 1289. The third was at Baliol's parliament at Scone, and there is no mention of Hugh de Peresby. ("Bain," ii., 686-7-8.)

The phrase, "*quae fuit uxor*," occurs again with reference to Alicia, widow of Thomas de Soules (*infra*). "*Domina Alicia quae fuit uxor Thomae de Soules*" did homage to Edward I. in March, 1305/6, along with others. The next name on the list is "*Domina Margareta de Blare uxor de Adae de Blund*." The difference in description of the two ladies is noticeable, and admits of only one explanation—that Alicia was a widow. ("Palgrave," I., No. cxli., or "*Foedera*," T. i., Pt. iv., p. 59.)

T. M'M.

NOTE 5.

The de Mulcasters were a Cumberland family owning land now known as Muncaster. The early pedigree has never been clarified, but in 1260 Robert de Mulcaster was sheriff of Cumber-

land and by 1268 a belted knight ("Bain," I., 2237, 2487). The Mulcasters were evidently descended from a younger son of Benedict de Pennington, who figures in the Pipe Roll of 1185. Robert held the manor of Mulcaster of his distant cousin, Alan de Pennington.

The manor of Gyffen in Cunynghame in Scotland had also belonged to the Mulcasters (Dryburgh, 165), who derived it probably by marriage from the de Neuham. Gyffen was the subject of dispute between the Mulcasters and the Penningtons arising out of a marriage contract between Alicia de Mulcaster, heiress of Gyffen, and William, son of Alan de Pennington ("Bain," II., p. 29). The marriage may not have taken place, for Alicia certainly married Sir Thomas de Soulis ("Bain," II., p. 415). See also "Cumberland and Westmorland A. and A. Soc." (1918), XVIII., p. 110, and "Pont's Cunynghame," by J. S. Dobie (1876), p. 377. With this Ayrshire territorial connection in right of his wife, Sir Thomas de Soulis seems to be another claimant to commemoration by the Soulis Cross at Kilmarnock.

R. C. R.

Proceedings, 1947-48.

The Annual General Meeting was held in the Ewart Library on Friday, October 17th, 61 members being present. The Accounts of the Hon. Treasurer, showing a balance of £305 13s 6d on Current Account and £518 11s 3d on Capital Account, were approved. The cost of the Volume 1946-47 had still to be met from that balance. The list of Office-Bearers recommended by the Council was confirmed. The Hon. Secretary then gave a lantern lecture on "The Evolution of Social Life in Insects."

31st October, 1947.—A lecture, illustrated by lantern slides, was given by Dr. John Berry, Biologist to the Highland Hydro-electric Board, on "Freshwater Fisheries and Hydro-Electric Development."

14th November, 1947.—Four separate short items were on the Agenda: (1) "The Rev. James Gatt, Minister of Gretna," by Rev. E. W. J. McConnel, which is printed in Art. 1 of this volume. (2) "Note on a lost Armorial Stone at Dumfries," by Sir Thomas Innes of Learney, Lord Lyon King of Arms—see Art. 4. (3) "Nineteenth Century Electioneering in Dumfries," by Bryce Craig—see Art. 3. (4) "Odds and Ends," by Mrs M'Lean, County Librarian, being a pleasant presentation of the contents of a Dumfries note book, 1810-22, compiled by John Gibson, cabinetmaker in Dumfries and founder of the well-known firm of that name (see "Trans.," 1945-6., Vol. XXIV., p. 144). Many of the entries related to shipping on the Nith and emigration. Emigration from the ports of Dumfries was a common event in the early 1800's. The "Augusta," the "Elizabeth," and the "Queen Charlotte" were only three of the well-known vessels of some 600 tons which plied between Nith ports and the New World. In May, 1819, the notebook informs us that since the emigration season began 624 persons of all descriptions left the district, principally from Glencaple and the Carse. On 25th April, 1820, we read that the "Jessie" with 179 and "Thomson's Packet" with 108 passengers sailed from the Carse, the former for Prince Edward Island and the latter for St. John's, New Brunswick. The "Adiona" also sailed for the latter place, having on board 111 passengers, so that no less than 398 passengers were carried out by Dumfries vessels at this time. Of these emigrants, one half at least were weavers from Langholm, Cumberland, and other places, having wisely exchanged the shuttle for the spade, the axe or cross-cut saw. The other half of the emigrants were made up of labourers, ploughmen, and small farmers, many of whom had seen better days. One old woman attracted much attention. Although above 60, she displayed unusual alacrity, particularly in the outfit of her spinning

wheel, which she appeared to have in complete order for beginning operations whenever she set foot on the New World.

28th November, 1947.—An address was delivered by A. D. Lacaille, M.A., F.S.A.Scot., on "The Earliest Colonisation of Scotland"—see Art. I.

12th December, 1947.—Professor Findlay Freundlich gave a lantern lecture on "Why do Astronomers Build Larger Telescopes?" which aroused so much interest that Glasgow University arranged an extra-mural class in Dumfries on Astronomy.

16th January, 1948.—"Oyster Breeding at Home and Abroad" was the title of a lantern lecture by Dr. Richard Pike, describing the work done at Loch Sween in Argyllshire, at Conway, and in France.

23rd January, 1948.—This evening Mr Robert Kerr of the Royal Scottish Museum gave an entertaining lecture, illustrated by lantern slides, on "Freaks of Savage Nature," in which he described various means by which native races in different parts of the world adorned themselves.

6th February, 1948.—Mr Charles Parsons of the Zoology Department, Glasgow University, lectured on "The Resources of the Antarctic Seas," illustrated by lantern slides, in which he first described the immense richness of the minute animal and plant life in those cold waters, and then passed on to the larger forms of animal life.

20th February, 1948.—An interesting lantern lecture on the "Coinage of Scotland" was delivered by Dr. James Davidson, F.S.A.Scot., which in a different form is printed in this volume, Art. 7.

5th March, 1948.—Dr. Stuart Piggott, Professor of Prehistoric Archaeology at Edinburgh University, discussed the origin of the Scottish Neolithic and Bronze Age Relics in his "Problems of S.-W. Scottish Pre-history." He pointed out the similarity between these remains and those of Northern Ireland and their apparent source of supply from Northern England, where the first agriculturists arrived from the Pyrenean region about 2000 B.C. He maintained that the lands round the head of the Irish Sea constituted a single cultural province, and referred to the pottery of a Yorkshire type in the Luce Bay sands and in Ireland, the common plan of the burial cairns, a plan even found in Sardinia and the Western Mediterranean. The connection between Northern England, the Isle of Man, and Ireland was maintained via the mouth of the Ribble, and definite contact must have existed between Galloway and Antrim.

19th March, 1948.—Several short papers were presented: (1) The Rev. J. M. M'William on "The Birth and Death Rates of Birds," in which he discussed the number of eggs laid, the number of offspring reared, and the fact that when a species remained reasonably constant in numbers in any district, only two young per pair would survive each season. (2) Mr O. J. Pullen gave a short address on the "Songs of Birds," illustrated with a number of Koch's records reproducing the songs of some British birds. (3) The Hon. Secretary showed two lantern slides to illustrate how some plants, which normally produce compound leaves, throw back to a more primitive condition and produce an occasional simple leaf.

9th April, 1948.—Mr Adam Birrell of Creetown, and Mr Charles Maguire of Isle of Whithorn, two practical fishermen and old friends of the Society, gave talks on "Marine Life" as they had seen it on the shores of the Solway, with interesting accounts of the egg-laying habits of some fish, and illustrating their remarks with live crabs and lobsters.

21st April, 1948.—A *Conversazione* was held in the Unionist Rooms, when 92 members and friends attended. Mr R. C. Reid gave a short address on "Standing Stones," with reference to the method of their erection, quoting freely from the work of Mr Keiler at Averbury. Mr O. J. Pullen then showed a film on "Sea Urchins." There were various botanical exhibits arranged by Miss A. M. Dickson, and Mr Truckell also had on exhibition a number of items from the Dumfries Museum.

Field Meetings

29th May, 1948.—On this date the first Field Meeting was held in the Borgue district at Kirkandrews, Castle Haven, and Pluntoun Castle. At Kirkandrews Mr R. C. Reid dealt in some detail with the history of the ruined church (see Art. 8), and was followed by Mr A. Walker, who, taking some of the old tombstones as a text, spoke on the traditions and history of the parish and its inhabitants. His address will figure in the next volume of these "Transactions."

The Society then proceeded to Castle Haven, where Mr John Henderson, M.A., explained this interesting site excavated in 1905 by the late Mr James Brown of Knockbrex, and in part restored and reported on by Mr James Barbour, F.S.A.Scot. ("P.S.A.S.," XLI., p. 68, where it is fully illustrated with plan). On old maps about half an acre of the peninsular between Castle Haven Bay and the Stronmaddie Burn is shown as a fortified camp. Cultivation has destroyed the clear outline of this, but attempts at ploughing have been hindered by great quantities of loose stones, presumably of some erections outwith the area of the ruins, and excavation might well reveal an extended settlement. On plan this unique defensive structure is D-shaped and constructed entirely of undressed native whinstone without any cementing material. There are two courtyards, an inner and an outer. The outer, contained within a solid wall pierced by two entrances, may be a later addition. The inner court is surrounded by a much thicker wall, in places 15 feet thick, in which are galleries not unlike those found in brochs. The structure has suffered at the hands of the quarryman and builder, as many a farmer's gateposts and steading lintels can testify. When Mr James Brown was reconstructing it, his work was hampered by missing stones of doorways, whose width in consequence was sometimes in doubt. The galleries are continuous and have not the dividing partition of upright stones found in northern brochs, nor did the excavators encounter any sockets for such partitions. Brochs, such as Midhowe in Orkney, contain both divisions and stairs leading up to an upper storey, of which there is no evidence at this site. The most interesting feature of the site is the sea gate on the south, giving access from the inner court to the beach, with eight steps in the thickness of the wall and six more outside it, leading to a narrow passage sloping down to the sea for 40 feet. At low tide a stone gangway, obviously artificial, stretches in a south-west direction for about 50 feet, terminating at the side of the bay which reaches up to the west wall. Unless excavations outside this structure showed the remains of an ancient settlement, such as in Caithness, this borg

stands in isolation and thus differs from the true brochs. Its irregular shape and lack of evidence of an upper storey place it in a different category. Brochs seem so placed as to be refuges against attack from over the sea. This site clearly was erected and occupied by a people who came from the sea and sought protection against attack from the land. It has been suggested that it may belong to the period of Niall of the Nine Hostages, King of Ireland, who was killed by one of his own hostages on the coast of Gaul in 405. His fleet was a well-known terror of the seas, and he was the dreaded Scot whose attack on Stilicho is commemorated by Claudian. This suggestion is in keeping with the relics, few in number, that came to light at the excavation, some of which are contained in a case in possession of Mr J. D. Brown of Robertson.

Mr Henderson closed his interesting address with a reference to 18th century smuggling on this coast, and pointed out that the smugglers must have found this an ideal landing place and hiding hole for contraband from the Isle of Man and elsewhere.

The party then proceeded to Plunton Castle, where Mr R. C. Reid was the speaker. The stone castle cannot be placed earlier than the middle of the 16th century ("Inventory," where it is fully described), but from a very early date the extended site has been a defensive strong point which may well have been of some importance, though only excavation can elucidate the period to which it belongs. The Wardrobe Accounts of Edward I. show that Edward was at Plumpton in 1296-7, and whilst there authorised payment to Elias Spot falconer to Patrick of Dunbar, Earl of March, for his expenses in coming from London to Plumpton. The King was certainly there from 16th April to 2nd May, 1297, at which later date he issued instructions concerning his "engines" at Carlisle ("Palgrave," II., 165). Plumton was an 18 merkland divided into two moieties called Plumton Makkee (or M'Ghie) and King's Plumton. The M'Ghies must have been feudal vassals of the Douglasses, and have received Crown confirmation of their moiety, though the charter is not recorded. King's Plumton, as its name implies, must formerly have been demesne lands of the Douglasses, leased to tenants. At the forfeiture of the Douglasses, the Crown combined King's Plumton with half of the lands of Kirkandrews erected into the barony of Kirkandrews, and assigned it as part of the dower of the Queen, who leased the lands to various persons. In 1483 King's Plumton was so let to Mr William Lennox of Calie, a lawyer with a university degree, thus commencing the long association of that family with this site. In 1534 King's Plumton was feued to William Ramsay of Balmain, whose son sold the feu to Thomas Lennox, then tenant of Plumton ("R.M.S.," 1546-80, 857; see also "D. and G. Transactions," Vol. XIII., 1925-6, p. 204-8).

19th June, 1948.—Eskdale was the objective of this field day. The party was met at Bailiehill by Dr. R. H. Watt, Langholm, who, in addition to acting as leader, provided each member with a booklet which had been specially printed for the occasion. The places visited and explained included the Castle O'er Forts and Amphitheatre, the Martyr's Tomb at Eskdalemuir, the Girdle and Loupin' Stanes, the Jacobite Wall, and the Telford Library at Westerkirk. All of these were commented upon by Dr. Watt and others, and while in the library information was given by the leader on medicinal herbs. Lunch was taken at Johnstone House by kind invitation of Sir Gordon and Lady Lethem, while Mrs. Monro, Craigcleuch, not only entertained the party to tea, but, with members of her household, exhibited and explained many of the historical and artistic treasures which adorn the mansion.

3rd July, 1948.—A long run to Corbridge on a clear but cold summer day was broken at Hexham, where an hour was spent in the Abbey under the guidance of its very efficient vergier. At Corstopitum, about a mile beyond the modern Corbridge, the Society was met by Liut.-Col. Eric Birley, and after a picnic lunch were shown round the impressive remains of this Roman fortress, where over a period of more than 20 years excavations have been proceeding. The work is now in the hands of the Ministry of Works, and the Field School of Roman Archaeology of Durham University, under Messrs Birley and Richmond, has been moved there from Chesterholm. A small but adequate museum of a temporary nature has been erected to house all the finds, shortly to be extended by badly needed class-rooms. The fortress was enlarged and reconstructed by Severus prior to his campaign in Scotland, and it was this part of the site that has been the objective of most of the excavations. But many years' work lies ahead before anything like a complete picture of the site in Roman times can be evolved. After a curtailed account of the history of the site as a necessary background, Col. Birley led the party all over it, describing, explaining, and maintaining a running commentary till tea time. The interest of Corstopitum lies in the fact that it is in no way comparable to the Wall Forts, which are purely garrison defences. Corstopitum, lying just a few miles behind the wall, was an advanced army base, the headquarters where the northern campaign was planned and where all the vast stores and transport were assembled. As designed by Severus it may never have been completed, for work on it must have still been in progress when the campaign was abandoned on the Emperor's death.

24th July, 1948.—This afternoon excursion was made to the Holywood Stone Circle, Fourmerkland Tower, and Lag Castle, at all of which Miss Isabel Beattie was the speaker. At Holywood she dealt with the stone circles within the county, the most remark-

able of which, both from the massive size of the monoliths and the dimension of the space which they enclose, is what is known as the Twelve Apostles at Holywood. According to tradition, the Circle had been surrounded by a large grove of oak trees said to be used by the Druids in the celebration of their rites, whence it obtained the denomination of the Holy Wood and was regarded with great veneration. There is no evidence that there were ever any Druids in Scotland. The oak trees have long disappeared, and agriculture has removed whatever cairns may have been associated with these monoliths now reduced to eleven in number, only five of which remain upright. (See "Hist. Mon. Com. Inventory," p. 106). Fourmerkland Tower was built in 1590 by Robert Maxwell, and, though now no longer occupied, is in good condition. It is a typical structure of the period, with vaulted basement and projecting turrets on the third floor, which give the Tower a most attractive appearance. Miss Beattie gave it its proper setting in the historical development of a Scottish house. Lag Castle was an anticlimax, standing gaunt and ruinous. Originally a square tower, it had been surrounded by an outer wall pierced on the north side by a circular arched gateway but it is difficult to describe what is now little more than a heap of stones. It is probable that it was forsaken by the Griersons about 1580, when Rockhall was built and became the residence of the family. The first authenticated Grierson of Lag was Gilbert Grierson, whose son, Gilbert, married in 1412 in Dunscore Church Isabella, daughter of Duncan Kirkpatrick of Torthorwald.

2nd October, 1948.—The Edinburgh Botanical Society having kindly invited our members to join them in a Fungus Foray, a few accepted the invitation and were received by the President, Secretary, and members of the Edinburgh Society at the hotel at Thornhill, which was the headquarters for a three-day visit. The party travelled by car to Tibbers, and on foot through the woods both there and at Drumlanrig. A large number of fungi were observed and collected, and it was a privilege to hear the exposition given by those learned in the subject. An evening meal was taken at the hotel, and after this the party adjourned to the Academy, where the experts examined, classified, discussed, and explained the day's find until a late hour. The practice of making contact with kindred societies is certainly one which ought to be cultivated, and our thanks are due to the Edinburgh Society for having made this approach.

Presentations

November 28th, 1947.—By Mr Walter J. McCulloch, W.S., of Ardwall: Typed copy of a Calendar of Title Deeds, personal documents and other papers in the charter chest at Ardwall (Anwoth), compiled by the donor.

November 28th, 1947.—By Miss Dalzell: Stone axe, 9 inches x 3½ inches, found by Mr John Dalzell, Burnfoot Lodge, prior to 1895, on the farm of Lands whilst ploughing the field due west of the site of Birrens. There was also found, though with no known association, a skull of a very large size, which was used as a football by Dalzell's children.

November 28th, 1947. — By Dr. James Davidson: Volume of Newspaper Cuttings from the local press on historical and antiquarian subjects.

Early pencil vignette of a young lady by Robert Thornburn, a Dumfries artist, whose signature it bears, dated "Dumfries, December, 1831."

Engraved portrait of John Syme by T. J. Kelly.

Engraving of Brow Well, Ruthwell, by Appleton after R. G. Hall, R.S.A.

Lithograph of Dumfries in 16th Century, by W. C. Aitken.

Chronometre from yacht of the late Captain Bie, Rockcliffe.

Part of oak bed in which James VI. slept at Amisfield Tower in 1617.

The following six documents:

(1) 1576, August 3.—Feu charter by Thomas, Commendator of Holywood Abbey of the Premonstratensian Order, with consent of the Chapter thereof, to John Maxwell, son and heir apparent of Hugh Maxwell of Steillistoun, of the 20/- lands of Steillistoun and 10/- lands of Kilnes extending in all to a 30/- land in the barony of Haliewod and sheriffdom of Dumfries, which land belonged in heredity to the said Hugh Maxwell and were resigned by him, reserving to Hugh his liferent, and paying 43/4 scots and 5/- scots in augmentation with duplication at entry of heirs; with precept directed to John Kirkoe of Bogrie and James Pirrell in []. Sealed at the said monastery.

Wit.: Dom. George Cuninghame, chaplain; John Kirkhauch of Bogrie, Robert Maxwell in Lie Fourmerkland, Arthur Fergusson, John Welsche in Burnfute, Cuthbert Amuligane and Adam Patersoun. Signed by the Commendator.

Tag, no seal.

Endorsed: Produced in Exchequer, 17 March, 1656.

(2) 1602, Dec. 6. — Feu charter by David Welsche of Stepfuir, feuar of the lands, in favour of Masie Welsche, lawful daughter of the deceast John Welsche, Under the Wod, and relict of Thomas Scot in Barquhieggane, in life-rent, and her heirs male by the said Thomas, of that merkland of the 40/- lands of Barquhieggane, called Under-the-Wod, formerly occupied by said deceast Thomas Scot, lying in the barony and parish of Haliewod; to be held "albe ferme" from the granter paying a silver penny scots and to the Crown as superior 24/- scots as feu duty and augmentation, with duplication at entry. With precept directed to William Welsche of Reidskar. At Dumfries.

Wit.: William Welsche of Reidskar, Thomas Welsche, burgess of Dumfries, David Welsche, and Herbert Cunyng-hame, notary.

Signed by the witnesses. Tag and seal attached.

This seal, which from the wording of the document purports to be that of David Welsche of Redskar, clearly belongs to someone else. The cast of a seal of David Welsh (undated) is preserved in the Lyon Office (antiquaries' seals). It is $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, and bears a shield of arms. Three Edock leaves slipped. Legend—S. David Welsche. The seal attached to this document would seem to have been partially defaced whilst still soft. It possibly is meant to represent three Edock leaves. The shield conforms to the cast, but the Legend is S. Robert [] de Malir (or Madir).

(3) 1610, June 4.—Crown feu to Robert Maxwell, eldest lawful son to James Maxwell of Portrak, the former tenant, of the 40/- lands of Great Marquhanrik, the 10/- lands of Glengabir, the $\frac{1}{2}$ merkland of Corslies, and the $\frac{1}{2}$ merkland of Little Marquhanrik—all in the barony of Holywod formerly part of the patrimony of the Abbots of Holywod; and also 6 or 7 acres of Kirkland of the vicarage of Dunscore called Glensyde, formerly occupied by John M'Culloch.

Tag, no seal. See "R.M.S.," 1609-20, 297.

(4) 1616, May 22.—Crown feu to Robert Maxwell, saddler in Burnefute, alias St. Michael's Croft, of the 10/- lands of Kilness and a $\frac{1}{2}$ merkland called St. Michael's Croft formerly occupied by the deceast John Welsche and now by the said Robert Maxwell, and also another $\frac{1}{2}$ merkland of Corsleyis formerly belonging to the deceast Nicolas Forrest and now occupied by Elizabeth, alias Bessie, Fergusson, relict of John Maxwell of Marquhanrik, father of the said Robert Maxwell—all lying in the parish of Holywod and formerly part of the patrimony of the abbots of Holywod and now belonging to the Crown by Act of Annexation—Paying

30/- for Kilness and St. Michaels Croft and 16/- scots for Corsleys.

Tag, no seal. See "R.M.S.," 1609-20, 1436.

(5) 1672, Ap. 25.—Instrument of sasine at the hand of Alexander Johnston, N.P., narrating that George Johnston of Whiterigs infett his eldest son, John Johnston, in the 4 merklands of Penlaw, Parkcleuchfoot, and Whitelies under reversion (no details) conform to M/c between the said John Johnston and Bessie Johnston, lawful daughter of Christopher Johnston of Barngleish, dated 12 Aug., 1667, and representing tocher.

Wit. Archibald Johnston called of Catlins, William Johnston in Penlaw, Thomas Smyth and John Moffat there.

See "P.R.S.," 7 May, 1672.

(6) 1709, Oct. 24.—Extract act of Freedom of Burgh of Dumfries to John Neilsone, writer in Dumfries, lawful son to deceased William Neilson, late Dean and burgess thereof.

November 28th, 1947.—By Mr Bryce Craig: Pen and ink drawing of an old man's head, by John Faed.

By Mr Tom Corcorane, Glenluce:

- (1) Candle mould from Gavilland, Glenluce.
- (2) Wooden bowl for cooking porridge, formerly belonging to deceased Mr Galloway in Gavilland and in his family for 200 years.

By Mr Adam Birrell: Two goffering irons from Creetown.

By Mr James Stroyan in Airies: Oak face of wooden peat spade found 3 ft. 6 ins. below the surface of peat in Airies Farm, Glenluce.

By Mrs Keswick, Barbeth: Perforated stone mace head found on Barbeth Farm. An almost similar mace head with socket hole only bored through half-way from one side, and therefore unfinished, is in the Kirkcudbright Museum, No. 1776. The catalogue indicates that it was found at Galtway Hill.

November 28th, 1947.—By Mr Bayetto: Piece of glazed ware, being a section of the base of a low-sided large bowl or platter found close to the river east of the main road below Craignair Quarry, Dalbeattie, whilst excavating the foundations of a new crushing plant. It lay one foot down in a bed of clay surmounted by a layer of gravel 2 ft. 6 ins. deep, with 3 ft. 6 ins. of top soil superimposed. The Museum authorities in Edinburgh declare it to be 18th century. Other fragments were found but have not been traced. The ground betwixt road and river at this point must have been largely forced with surface strippings from the quarry.

By Mr Robert Maxwell-Witham: A Majordomo's staff of fine malacca mounted with heavy silver knob, on which are engraved the arms of the Earl of Nithsdale. Purchased at the Terregles sale.

November 28th, 1947.—A Moncur weighing machine found when an old house in New Abbey was pulled down. Mr E. J. Senior, Chief Inspector of Weights and Measures, has kindly supplied the following notes:

The weighing device is known as a "Moncur balance," and was widely used at farms and in the market places during the last century as an approximate weigher. With the introduction of the Weights and Measures Act of 1889, requiring that all weighing equipment used for trade must be verified and stamped by an Inspector of Weights and Measures, this type of machine went out of use.

I would describe the Moncur balance as one of the most ingenious contrivances ever produced for weighing, the principle being the expansion of an elliptic spring providing the resistant as between the suspension ring and the load hook. Two suspension rings and two load hooks are designed to give rough weighing over a scale of 10 lbs. to 200 lbs., and finer weighing over a scale from 1 lb. to 28 lbs.

Owing to the method of construction there is no means of adjusting the scale and consequently the weight indications have to be applied after assembly of the various parts, and it will be noticed that the graduations are not equally spaced and all markings and denominations have been hand-stamped. Intermediate graduations are indicated by means of a small dot, and as these graduations are obscured by the indicator the position of the dot is consequently a matter of judgment rather than accurate determination; in other words, the inscribing of the major graduations and the minor subdivisions indicated by dots is a matter for the skill of the individual mechanic, and similarly the reading of these indications would depend on the judgment of the individual using the appliance.

It is interesting to note that the Moncur balance still finds favour with the Continental peasantry, although I am not aware as to what regulations, if any, govern the use of weighing machines on the Continent.

The instrument submitted to me has been tested and is surprisingly accurate over the rough scale and through the latter half of the finer scale, at which indications the load applied overcomes the friction in operating the indicator.

Exhibits

November 28th, 1947.—By Mr J. Sturgeon, Glenstockadale: Two bronze flat axes found on the farm of Glenstockadale, Stranraer, whilst cutting peats 4 ft. below the surface. Figured on Plate V.

April 9th, 1948.—By Mr M. H. M'Kerrow: A walking stick said to have belonged to James Hogg, the Ettrick Shepherd.

Dumfriesshire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society

MEMBERSHIP LIST, April 1st, 1949

Fellows of the Society under Rule 10 are indicated thus *

LIFE MEMBERS.

Ailsa, The Dowager Marchioness of, Culzean Castle, Maybole, Ayrshire	1947
Aitchison, Sir W. de Lancy, Bart., M.A., F.S.A., Coupland Castle, Wooler, Northumberland	1946
Allen, J. Francis, M.D., F.R.S.E., Lincluden, 39 Cromwell Road, Teddington, Middlesex	—
Balfour-Browne, Professor W. A. F., M.A., F.R.S.E., Brocklehurst, Dumfries	1941
Birley, Lt.-Col. E., M.B.E., M.A., F.S.A., F.S.A.Scot., Chesterholm, Bardon Mill, Hexham, Northumberland	1935
Blackwell, Philip, F.B., Lt.-Commander, R.N. (Ret.), Down Place, South Harting, near Petersfield, Hants....	1946
Borthwick, Major W. S., T.D., 92 Guibal Road, Lee, London, S.E.12 (Ordinary Member, 1936)	1943
Brown, J. Douglas, M.A., M.B.O.U., F.Z.S., Robertson, Borgue, Kirkcudbright	1946
Buccleuch and Queensberry, His Grace the Duke of, P.C., G.C.V.O., Drumlanrig Castle, Thornhill, Dumfries	—
Buccleuch and Queensberry, Her Grace the Dowager Duchess of, Bowhill, Selkirk	—
Burnand, Miss K. E., F.Z.S.Scot., Brocklehurst, Dumfries (Ordinary Member, 1941)	1943
Bute, The Most Hon. the Marquis of, M.B.O.U., F.Z.S., F.S.A.Scot., Kames Castle, Port Bannatyne, Isle of Bute	1944-45
Carruthers, Dr. G. J. R., 4A Melville Street, Edinburgh, 3 (Ordinary Member, 1909)	1914
Cunningham, David, M.A., The Academy, Dumfries	1945
Cunningham-Jardine, Mrs, Jardine Hall, Lockerbie (Ordinary Member, 1926)	1943
Easterbrook, Charles C., M.A., M.D., F.R.C.P.Ed., c/o British Linen Bank, Edinburgh	1908
Ferguson, James A., Over Courance, by Lockerbie	1929
Ferguson, Mrs J. A., Over Courance, by Lockerbie	1929
*Gladstone, Sir Hugh S., M.A., F.R.S.E., F.Z.S., F.S.A.Scot., L.L., Capenoch, Penpont, Dumfries (President, 1909-1929)	1905

Gladstone, Lady, Capenoch, Penpont, Dumfries	...	—
Gladstone, Miss I. O. J., c/o National Provincial Bank, Ltd., 61 Victoria Street, London, S.W.1 (Ordinary Member, 1938)	... ..	1943
Gladstone, John, Capenoch, Penpont, Dumfries	... ..	1935
Kennedy, Alexander, Ardvoulin, South Park Road, Ayr (Ordinary Member, 1934)	... ..	1943
Kennedy, Thomas H., Blackwood, Auldgirth, Dumfries	... ..	1946
Lockhart, J. H., Tanlawhill, Lockerbie	... ..	1948
M'Call, Major W., D.L., Caitloch, Moniaive, Dumfries	... ..	1929
M'Culloch, Walter, W.S., 4 Ainslie Place, Edinburgh, 3	... ..	1946
M'Kie, John H., M.P., Auchencairn House, Castle-Douglas, Kirkcudbrightshire	... ..	1943
M'Millan, Rev. W., D.D., Ph.D., St. Leonard's Manse, Dunfermline (Ordinary Member, 1913)	... ..	1924
Mansfield, The Right Hon. the Earl of, F.Z.S., M.B.O.U., J.P., Comlongon Castle, Ruthwell, Dumfries	... ..	1939
Muir, James, Midcroft, Monreith, Portwilliam, Newton- Stewart, Wigtownshire	... ..	1925
Paterson, E. A., c/o Messrs Jardine, Skinner & Co., 4 Clive Road, Calcutta	... ..	1945
Phinn, Mrs E. M., Hillowton, Castle-Douglas (Ordinary Member, 1938)	... ..	1943
Spencer, Col. C. L., C.B.E., D.S.O., Warmanbie, Annan	... ..	1929
Spencer, Miss, Warmanbie, Annan	... ..	1929
Spragge, T. H., Commander, Monkquhell, Blairgowrie, Perthshire (Ordinary Member, 1931)	... ..	1947
Stuart, Lord David, M.B.O.U., F.S.A.Scot., Old Place of Mochrum, Portwilliam, Wigtownshire	... ..	1948
Thomson, Miss N. M., Carlingwark, Castle-Douglas	... ..	1929
Thomas, R. G. D, Southwick House, Southwick, by Dum- fries	... ..	1929

ORDINARY MEMBERS.

Agnew, Mrs David, Rutherford House, Gatehouse-of- Fleet	... ..	1946
Aitchison, Mrs M., Hoyland, Annan Road, Dumfries	... ..	1946
Allan, John, M.R.C.V.S., 14 Queen Street, Castle-Douglas...	... ..	1926
Anderson, D. G., 12 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries	... ..	1936
Armour, Rev. A. J., Manse of Hoddum, near Ecclefechan...	... ..	1948
Armstrong, Col. Robert A., Bargaly, Newton-Stewart	... ..	1946
Armstrong, Mrs R. A., Bargaly, Newton-Stewart	... ..	1946
Armstrong, Thomas, 41 Moffat Road, Dumfries	... ..	1944
Armstrong, William, Thirlmere, Edinburgh Road, Dum- fries	... ..	1946
Armstrong, Mrs W., Thirlmere, Edinburgh Road, Dum- fries	... ..	1946

LIST OF MEMBERS.

207

Austin, W., Osborne House, Dumfries	1948
Bailey, W. G., B.Sc., F.R.I.C., North Laurieknowe House, Dumfries	1947
Bailey, Mrs, M.A., B.Sc., North Laurieknowe House, Dumfries	1947
Baird, Matthew M., Bankhead, Moffat	1947
Baird, Mrs, Bankhead, Moffat	1947
Balfour-Browne, Miss E. M. C., Goldielea, Dumfries ...	1944
Balfour-Browne, V. R., J.P., Dalskairth, Dumfries ...	1944
Ballantyne, John, West Roucan, Torthorwald Road, Collin, Dumfries	1946
Barr, J. Glen, F.S.M.C., F.B.O.A., F.I.O., 72 English Street, Dumfries	1946
Bartholomew, George, A.R.I.B.A., Drumclair, Johnstone Park, Dumfries	1945
Bartholomew, James, Glenorchard, Torrance, near Glasgow...	1910
Bayetto, Ronald A., 55 South Street, Epsom, Surrey ...	1946
Beaton, Donald, M.B., F.R.C.S., M.R.C.O.G., 51 Newall Terrace, Dumfries	1947
Beaton, Mrs, 51 Newall Terrace, Dumfries	1947
Beattie, Miss Isobel H. K., A.R.I.B.A., Thrushwood, Mous- wald, Dumfries	1947
Beattie, Lewis, Thrushwood, Mouswald, Dumfries	1947
Bell, Mrs M. C., Seaforth, Annan	1920
Benzies, Wm. C., M.A., Schoolhouse, Minnigaff, Newton- Stewart	1946
Bertwistle, A. P., M.B., Ch.B., F.R.C.S.(Ed.), Maxwell Hill, Laurieknowe, Dumfries	1947
Biggar, Miss, Corbieton, Castle-Douglas	1947
Biggar, Miss E. I., Corbieton, Castle-Douglas	1947
Birrell, Adam, Park Crescent, Creetown	1925
Black, Miss Amy G., Burton Old Hall, Burton, Westmore- land	1946
Blair, Hugh A., New Club, Edinburgh	1947
Bone, Miss E., Lochvale, Castle-Douglas	1937
Bowden, Charles, Screel, Rockcliffe, Dalbeattie	1943
Bowden, Mrs Charles, Screel, Rockcliffe, Dalbeattie ...	1944
Bowie, J. M., F.R.I.B.A., Byrlaw, Dalbeattie Road, Dum- fries	1905
Brand, George, Parkthorne, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries ...	1942
Brand, Mrs George, Parkthorne, Edinburgh Road, Dum- fries	1941
Brooke, Dr. A. Kellie, Masonfield, Newton-Stewart ...	1947
Brown, G. D., B.Sc., A.M.I.C.E., Largie, Rotchell Road, Dumfries	1938
Brown, Mrs M. G., Caerloch, Dumfries Road, Castle- Douglas	1946
Brown, William, J.P., Burnbrae, Penpont, Dumfries ...	1944

Brydon, James, 135 Irish Street, Dumfries	1929
Burnett, T. R., B.Sc., Ph.D., F.C.S., Airdmhoire, Kirkton, Dumfries (President, 1946-)	1920
Caird, J. B., 38 George Street, Dumfries	1948
Caird, Mrs, 38 George Street, Dumfries	1948
Caldwell, A. T., L.R.I.B.A., F.R.I.A.S., "Avmid," Kirk- cudbright	1944
Calvert, Rev. George, The Manse, Mouswald, Dumfries ...	1945
Calvert, Mrs, The Manse, Mouswald, Dumfries	1946
Cameron, D. Scott, 4 Nellieville Terrace, Troqueer Road, Dumfries	1945
Campbell, John, Buccleuch Street, Dumfries	1944
Campbell-Johnston, David, Carnsalloch, Dumfries	1946
Carlyle, Miss C. H., Templehill, Waterbeck, Lockerbie ...	1946
Carlyle, Miss E. M. L., Templehill, Waterbeck, Lockerbie...	1946
Carruthers, Mrs L., 43 Castle Street, Dumfries	1946
Charleson, Rev. C. J. Forbes, Hillwood Cottage, Newbridge, Midlothian	1930
Clarke, John., M.A., F.S.A.Scot., The Grammer School, Paisley	1947
Clavering, Miss M., Clover Cottage, Moffat	1948
Cleghorn, H. B., Walnut Cottage, Annan Road, Dumfries...	1943
Cochran, Miss J. H. R., Duich, West Linton, Peeblesshire...	1929
Cochrane, Miss M., Glensone, Glencaple, Dumfries	1946
Cormack, David, LL.B., W.S., Royal Bank Buildings, Lockerbie	1913
Cossar, Thomas, Sen., Craignee, Maxwelltown, Dumfries ...	1914
Crabbe, Lt.-Col. J. G., O.B.E., M.C., D.L., Duncow, Dum- fries	1911
Craig, Bryce, Deansgate, Nelson Street, Dumfries	1946
Craigie, Charles F., The Schoolhouse, Crossmichael	1947
Craigie, Mrs, The Schoolhouse, Crossmichael	1947
Cross, Mrs Evelyn, M.N., Earlstoun, Borgue, Kirkcudbright	1946
Crosbie, Alan R., Sandyknowe, Troqueer Road, Dumfries...	1946
Crosthwaite, H. M., Crichton Hall, Crichton Royal Insti- tution, Dumfries	1943
Cunningham, Mrs David, 42 Rae Street, Dumfries	1948
Cunynghame, Mrs Blair, Broomfield, Moniaive	1948
Cuthbertson, Capt. W., M.C., Beldcraig, Annan	1920
Dalziel, Miss Agnes, L.D.S., Glenlea, Georgetown Road, Dumfries	1945
Davidson, George D., B.Sc., Renwick Bank, Catherine Street, Dumfries	1947
Davidson, Dr. James, F.R.C.P.Ed., F.S.A.Scot., 4 Randolph Crescent, Edinburgh	1938
Davidson, J. M., O.B.E., F.C.I.S., F.S.A.Scot., Griffin Lodge, Gartcosh, Glasgow	1934
Davidson, R. A. M., Kilness, Moniaive, Dumfries	1938

LIST OF MEMBERS.

209

Denniston, J., F.E.I.S., Mossgiel, Cardoness Street, Dumfries	1943
Dickson, Miss A. M., Woodhouse, Dunscore, Dumfries	1930
Dinwiddie, J. S., M.A., Galloway Hill, Terregles Street, Dumfries	1944
Dinwiddie, N. A. W., M.A., B.Com., Newall Terrace, Dumfries	1937
Dinwiddie, W., Craigelvin, 39 Moffat Road, Dumfries	1920
Dobie, Percy, B.Eng., 122 Vicars Cross, Chester	1943
Dobie, W. G. M., I.L.B., Conheath, Dumfries	1944
Dobie, Mrs W. G. M., Conheath, Dumfries	1944
Dorward, Miss, 6 Nellieville Terrace, Dumfries	1945
Douglas, James, 3 Rosevale Street, Langholm	1933
Drummond, Gordon, Dunderave, Cassalands, Dumfries	1944
Drummond, Mrs Gordon, Dunderave, Cassalands, Dumfries	1946
Drummond, Major J. Lindsay, Albany Bank, Dumfries	1947
Drummond, Mrs J. L., Albany Bank, Dumfries	1947
Dryden, Dr. A. M., 10 Albany, Dumfries	1947
Drysdale, Miss J. M., Edinmara, Glencaple, Dumfries	1946
*Duncan, Arthur B., B.A., Lannhall, Tynron, Dumfries (President, 1944-1946)	1930
Duncan, Mrs Arthur, Lannhall, Tynron, Dumfries	1945
Duncan, Mrs Bryce, Castlehill, Kirkmahoe, Dumfries	1907
Duncan, Walter, Newlands, Dumfries	1926
Duncan, Mrs Walter, Newlands, Dumfries	1948
Ewart, Edward, M.D., Crichton Royal Institution, Dumfries	1946
Farries, T. C., Albany Lodge, Dumfries	1949
Firth, Mark, Knockbrex, Kirkcudbright	1946
Flett, David, A.I.A.A., A.R.I.A.S., Herounicroft, Newton-Stewart	1947
Flett, James, A.I.A.A., F.S.A.Scot., 3 Langlands, Dumfries	1912
Flett, Mrs J., D.A.(Edin.), 3 Langlands, Dumfries	1937
Flinn, Alan J. M., Rathen, Marchhill Drive, Dumfries	1946
Forman, Rev. Adam, Dumcrieff, Moffat	1929
Forsyth, George H., Colvend Schoolhouse, Dalbeattie	1946
Fraser, Major-Gen. S., Girthon Old Manse, Gatehouse-of-Fleet, Castle-Douglas	1947
Fraser, Mrs, Girthon Old Manse, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1947
Gair, James C., Delvine, Amisfield	1946
Galbraith, Mrs, Murraythwaite, Ecclefechan	1949
Galloway, The Right Hon. the Earl of, Cumlodan, Newton-Stewart, Wigtownshire	1945
Gaskell, W. R., Auchinbrack, Tynron, Dumfries	1934
Gaskell, Mrs W. R., Auchinbrack, Tynron, Dumfries	1934
Gaskin, Rev. Percy C., The Manse, Lochrutton, Dumfries	1944
Gaskin, Mrs, The Manse, Lochrutton, Dumfries	1944

Gibson, Mrs, Sunnyhill, Auldgirth	1946
Gillan, Lt.-Col. Sir George V. B., K.C.I.E., Abbey House, New Abbey	1946
Gillan, Lady, Abbey House, New Abbey	1946
Glendinning, George, Arley House, Thornhill Road, Hudders- field	1942
Goldie, Gordon, The British Council, The British Embassy, Rome	1947
Gordon, Miss A. J., Kenmure, Dumfries	1907
Gordon, Major Stephen, Gezina, Marquand, O.F.S., S. Africa	1947
Gordon, Miss Bridget, Gezina, Marquand, O.F.S., S. Africa	1947
Gourlay, James, Brankston House, Stonehouse, Lanarkshire	1934
Graham-Barnett, N., Blackhills Farm, Annan	1948
Graham-Barnett, Mrs N., Blackhills Farm, Annan	1948
Graham, Mrs Fergus, Mossknowe, Kirkpatrick-Fleming, Lockerbie	1947
Graham, C., c/o Faithfull, 52 George Street, Dumfries ...	1945
Graham, Mrs C., c/o Faithfull, 52 George Street, Dumfries	1945
Greeves, Lt.-Col. J. R., B.Sc., A.M.I.E.E., Coolmashee, Crawfordsburn, Co. Down	1947
Grierson, Thomas, Royston, Laurieknowe, Dumfries... ..	1945
Grierson, Mrs Thomas, Royston, Laurieknowe, Dumfries ...	1946
Grieve, R. W., Fernwood, Dumfries	1938
Grieve, Mrs R. W., Fernwood, Dumfries	1946
Haggas, Miss, Terraughtie, Dumfries	1944
Haggas, Miss E. M., Terraughtie, Dumfries	1944
Halliday, T. A., Parkhurst, Dumfries	1906
Halliday, Mrs, Parkhurst, Dumfries	1906
Hannay, A., Lochend, Stranraer... ..	1926
Harper, Dr. J., Crichton Hall, Crichton Royal Institution, Dumfries	1947
Haslam, Oliver, Cairngill, Colvend, Dalbeattie	1927
Hawley, J. W., B.Sc., F.R.I.C., Ass.M.I.Chem.E., Ardeer, Albert Road, Dumfries	1947
Hawley, Mrs, Ardeer, Albert Road, Dumfries	1947
Henderson, James, Claremont, Dumfries	1905
Henderson, Mrs James, Claremont, Dumfries... ..	1927
Henderson, Miss J. G., 6 Nellieville Terrace, Dumfries ...	1945
Henderson, Miss J. M., M.A., Claremont, Newall Terrace, Dumfries	1945
Henderson, John, M.A., F.Æ.I.S., Schoolhouse, Borgue, Kirkcudbright	1933
Henderson, Thomas, The Hermitage, Lockerbie	1902
Henderson, Mrs Walter, Rannoch, St Cuthbert's Avenue, Dumfries	1948
Hendrie, Miss B. S., Cassalands Cottage, Dumfries	1944
Henryson-Caird, Major A. J., M.C., Cassencarie, Cree- town	1946

LIST OF MEMBERS.

211

Herries, David C., St. Julians, Sevenoaks, Kent	1915
Herries, Col. W. D. Young, Spottes Hall, Castle-Douglas ...	1924
Hetherington, Johnston, B.Sc., Dumgoyne, Dryfe Road, Lockerbie	1946
Hickling, Mrs N., Drumpark Mains, Dumfries	1946
Higgins, Hugh L., Arendal, Albert Road, Dumfries ...	1947
Hislop, John, Manse Road, Lochrutton	1945
Hopkin, P. W., Sunnyside, Noblehill, Dumfries	1948
Hornel, Miss, Broughton House, Kirkcudbright	1924
Hunt, Miss, Fellside, Moffat	1947
Hunt, Miss Winifred, Fellside, Moffat	1947
Hunter, T. S., Woodford, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries ...	1912
Hunter, Mrs T. S., Woodford, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries...	1947
Hunter, Miss, Mennock, Park Road, Dumfries	1944
Hunter-Arundell, H. W. F., Barjarg, Auldgirth, Dumfries...	1912
Irvine, James, B.Sc., 10 Langlands, Dumfries	1944
Irvine, W. Fergusson, M.A., F.S.A., Brynllwyn Hall, Cor- wen, North Wales	1908
Irving, John, 22 Victoria Avenue, Maxwelltown	1947
Jameson, Col. A. M., J.P., D.L., Gaitgill, Gatehouse-of- Fleet	1946
Jameson, Mrs A. M., Gaitgill, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Jamieson, Mrs J. C., St. George's Manse, Castle-Douglas...	1930
Jardine, J. R., 15 Rae Street, Dumfries	1946
Jebb, Mrs G. D., Brooklands, Crocketford, Dumfries ...	1946
Jenkins, Miss Agnes, Mouswald Schoolhouse, Mouswald, Dumfries	1946
Jenkins, Mrs, Mount Annan, Annan	1946
Jenkins, Ross T., 4 Carlton Terrace, Stranraer	1912
Jensen, J. H., Roxburgh House, Annan Road, Dumfries...	1945
Johnson-Ferguson, Col. Sir Edward, Bart., T.D., D.L., Springkell, Eaglesfield, Lockerbie	1905
Johnston, Miss Anne, College Mains, Dumfries	1947
Johnston, F. A., 11 Rutland Court, Knightsbridge, London, S.W.1	1911
Johnston, R. Tordiff, Stenrieshill, Beattock	1948
Johnston, Mrs R. T., Stenrieshill, Beattock	1948
Johnstone, Miss E. R., Cluden Bank, Moffat	—
Johnstone, Major J. L., Amisfield Tower, Dumfries ...	1945
Johnstone, R., M.A., Schoolhouse, Southwick	1947
Kelly, John, Borrowdale, Newton-Stewart, Wigtownshire ...	1936
Kelly, T. A. G., Barncleugh, Irongray	1949
Kelly, Mrs T. A. G., Barncleugh, Irongray	1949
Kirkpatrick, W., West Gallaberry, Kirkmahoe	1948
Kirkpatrick, Mrs W., West Gallaberry, Kirkmahoe...	1948
Knight, R. T. F., Clarefoot, Moffat	1946

Laidlaw, Mrs A. W., Chellow Dean, Hermitage Road, Dumfries	1947
Laidlaw, A. G., 84 High Street, Lockerbie	1939
Landells, A., B.Sc., Lotus, Beeswing, by Dumfries	1948
Lauder, Miss A., 90 Irvine Road, Kilmarnock	1932
Laurence, D. W., St. Albans, New Abbey Road, Dumfries	1939
Laurie, F. G., Elsieshields Tower, Lochmaben	1946
Lepper, R. S., M.A., LL.M., F.R.Hist.Soc., Elsinore, Crawfordsburn, Co. Down, Ireland	1918
Leslie, Alan, 34A The Grove, Dumfries	1949
Lethem, Sir Gordon, Johnstone House, Johnstone-Craigheugh, Eskdalemuir, Dumfriesshire	1948
Liverpool, The Countess of, Merkland, Auldirth, Dumfries	1946
Lodge, Alfred, B.Sc., 39 Castle Street, Dumfries	1946
Lodge, Mrs A., 39 Castle Street, Dumfries	1946
M'Caig, Mrs Margaret H., Barmiltoch, Stranraer	1931
M'Cartney, George, Beechgrove, Kirkpatrick-Durham, by Castle-Douglas	1947
M'Connel, Rev. E. W. J., M.A., 171 Central Avenue, Gretna, Carlisle	1927
M'Cormick, A., Walnut House, Newton-Stewart, Wigtownshire	1905
M'Culloch, Major-General Sir Andrew, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., D.C.M., Ardwall, Gatehouse-of-Fleet, Castle-Douglas	1946
M'Culloch, Lady, Ardwall, Gatehouse-of-Fleet, Castle-Douglas	—
Macdonald, W. M. Bell, Rammerscales, Hightae, Lockerbie	1929
M'George, Mrs A. G., Dhucorse, Dumfries	1944
M'Gowan, Bertram, 135 Irish Street, Dumfries	1900
M'Intosh, Mrs, Ramornie, Terregles Street, Dumfries	1946
Macintyre, Canon D., M.A., The Rectory, Dumfries	1946
Mackay, J. Martin, M.A., LL.D., The White House, Castle-Douglas Road, Dumfries	1947
Mackay, Mrs, The White House, Castle-Douglas Road, Dumfries	1948
Mackinley, H., Kilmahew, 65 Terregles Street, Dumfries	1917
*M'Kerrow, M. H., F.S.A.Scot., Dunard, Dumfries (President, 1930-1933)	1900
M'Knight, Ian, 4 Montague Street, Dumfries	1948
M'Knight, Mrs, 4 Montague Street, Dumfries	1948
M'Laren, R. P., B.Sc., Newton House Hotel, Dumfries	1948
M'Lean, A., B.Sc., West Laurieknowe, Dumfries	1944
M'Lean, Mrs M., West Laurieknowe, Dumfries	1944
M'Lean, Mrs M. D., Ewart Library, Dumfries	1946
MacMaster, T., F.C.I.S., F.S.A.Scot., 190 Grange Loan, Edinburgh	1926

M'Math, Miss Grace, Ye Olde Curiosity Shoppe, Charlotte Street, Stranraer	1931
M'Robert, Mrs F., 7 Turner's Terrace, Dumfries	1948
M'Tavish, Alex., Glenmaid, Parkgate, Dumfries	1944
M'Wharrie, Mrs D. Quiney, Closeburn Castle, Dumfriesshire	1945
M'William, Rev. J. M., The Manse, Tynron, Dumfries	1944
M'William, Mrs J. M., The Manse, Tynron, Dumfries	1945
Maguire, Charles, 5 St. Ninian's Terrace, Isle of Whithorn	1947
Malcolm, Mrs S. A., c/o Mrs Grierson, 3 Stewart Hall Gardens, Dumfries	1920
Marshall, Dr. Andrew, Burnock, English Street, Dumfries	1947
Martin, John, Ivy Bank, Noblehill, Dumfries	1945
Martin, J. D. Stuart, Old Bank House, Bruce Street, Lochmaben	1946
Martin, Mrs J. D. S., Old Bank House, Bruce Street, Lochmaben	1946
Maxwell, Major-General Aymer, C.B.E., M.C., R.A., Kirkennan, Dalbeattie	1946
Maxwell, G. A., Abbots Meadow, Wykeham, Scarborough	1937
Maxwell, Miss I. A., East Gribton, North Berwick	1940
Maxwell, Jean S., Coila, New Abbey Road, Dumfries	1947
Maxwell-Witham, Robert, Kirkconnell, New Abbey, Dumfries	1911
Mayer-Gross, Dr. W., Mayfield, Bankend Road, Dumfries	1945
Miller, R. Pairman, S.S.C., 13 Heriot Row, Edinburgh, 3	1908
Miller, S. N., Damhill Lodge, Corehouse, Lanark	1946
Millar, Stewart, B.Sc., The Academy, Dumfries	1945
Milne, John, Dunesslin, Dunscore, Dumfries	1945
Milne, Mrs J., Dunesslin, Dunscore, Dumfries	1945
Milne-Home, Sir J. H., D.L., Irvine House, Canonbie, Dumfriesshire	1912
Mogerley, G. H., Rowanbank, Dumfries	1948
Morgan, Gerard, Southfield House, Wigtown	1948
Morgan, Mrs H. M. A., Rockhall, Collin, Dumfries	1945
Morgan, R. W. D., Rockhall, Collin, Dumfries	1945
Morton, Alex. S., F.S.A.Scot., Victoria Street, Newton-Stewart, Wigtownshire	1915
Morton, Miss, Moat Hostel, Dumfries	1947
Morton, Mrs W. R., 2 Barnton Loan, Davidson's Mains, Edinburgh	1936
Murray, J. L., The Knowe, Victoria Road, Dumfries	1945
Murray, Mrs, The Knowe, Victoria Road, Dumfries	1945
Murray, Miss J. J., The Schoolhouse, Drumsleet, Dumfries	1945
Murray, Miss Mary, 5 Murray Place, Dumfries	1946
Murray, William, Murray Place, Dumfries	1945

Murray-Usher, Mrs E. E., J.P., Cally, Murrayton, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Myrseth, Major O., County Hotel, Dumfries	1944
Ord, Mrs, 43 Castle Street, Dumfries	1946
O'Reilly, Mrs N., c/o Messrs Coutts & Co., 44 Strand, London, W.C.2	1926
Osborne, Mrs R. S., 54 Cardoness Street, Dumfries...	1946
Park, Miss Dora, Gordon Villa, Annan Road, Dumfries	1944
Park, Miss Mary, Gordon Villa, Annan Road, Dumfries	1944
Paterson-Smith, J., The Oaks, Rotchell Park, Dumfries	1948
Paterson-Smith, Mrs, The Oaks, Rotchell Park, Dumfries...	1948
Penman, James B., Mile Ash, Dumfries	1947
Penman, John S., Airlie, Dumfries	1947
Peploe, Mrs, North Bank, Moffat	1947
Perkins, F. Russell, Duntisbourne House, Cirencester, Glos.	1946
Prentice, Edward G., B.Sc., Pringleton House, Borgue, Kirkcudbright	1945
Prevost, W. A. J., Craigieburn, Moffat	1946
Pullen, O. J., B.Sc., Wallace Hall Academy, Closeburn, Dumfries	1934
Rainsford-Hannay, Col. F., C.M.G., D.S.O., Cardoness, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Rainsford-Hannay, Mrs F., Cardoness, Gatehouse-of- Fleet	1946
Rainsford-Hannay, Miss M., 107B Sutherland Avenue, London, W.9	1945
Raven, Mrs Mary E., Ladyfield Lodge, Glencaple Road, Dumfries	1946
Rawlings, J. H., Hajaliph, Rotchell Road, Dumfries	1947
Rawlings, Mrs, Majaliph, Rotchell Road, Dumfries	1947
Readman, James, at Dunesslin, Dunscore	1946
*Reid, R. C., F.S.A.Scot., Cleughbrae, Mouswald, Dum- fries (President, 1933-1944)	1917
Reith, Miss Jean, 11 Grange Loan, Edinburgh, 9	1946
Richardson, George, 47 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries	1947
Richardson, Mrs, 47 Buccleuch Street, Dumfries	1947
Richmond, Gavin H., 55 Eastfield Road, Dumfries...	1947
Roan, William, 24 Lockerbie Road, Dumfries	1945
Roberts, Lambert-, Milnewood House, Park Street, Dum- fries	1947
Roberts, Mrs A., Milnewood House, Park Street, Dumfries	1947
Robertson, J. B., Craigmath, Pleasance Avenue, Dumfries	1949
Robertson, Mrs J. B., Craigmath, Pleasance Avenue, Dum- fries	1949
Robertson, J. P., Westwood, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries	1946
Robertson, Mrs J. P., Westwood, Dumfries	1933

LIST OF MEMBERS.

215

Robertson, James, 56 Cardoness Street, Dumfries ...	1936
Robson, G. H., 2 Terregles Street, Dumfries ...	1911
Robson, Mrs J. H., 60 Broom's Road, Dumfries ...	1949
Rose, Norman, 4 Murray Place, Dumfries ...	1946
Russell, Edward W., A.M.I.C.E., Drumwalls, Gatehouse-of-Fleet ...	1946
Russell, Mrs E. W., Drumwalls, Gatehouse-of-Fleet ...	1946
Russell, I. R., M.A., F.S.A.Scot., Park House, Dumfries...	1944
Rutherford, Dr. R. N., Oakley, Kirkcudbright ...	1946
Scott, John, Milton, Beattock ...	1945
Scott, Thomas, 11 Rae Street, Dumfries ...	1948
Service, Mrs E. L., Glencaple Village, Dumfries ...	1932
Shaw, Dr. T. D. Stuart, Rosebank, Castle-Douglas ...	1946
Simpson, A. J., The Schoolhouse, Kirkconnel ...	1945
Sinclair, Dr. G. H., The Green, Lockerbie ...	1934
Smith, Adam, Holmhead, Mouswald ...	1946
Smith, C. D., Albert Villa, London Road, Stranraer ...	1944
Smith, E. A., M.A., Hamewith, Ardwall Road, Dumfries...	1946
Smith, F. W., Boreland of Southwick, Dumfries ...	1945
Spours, R. S., Rokeby, Leonard Crescent, Lockerbie ...	1948
Spours, Mrs, Rokeby, Leonard Crescent, Lockerbie ...	1948
Stewart, Alex. A., M.A., B.Sc., F.E.I.S., J.P., Schoolhouse, Gatehouse-of-Fleet ...	1946
Stewart, Sir E. M'Taggart, Bart., Ardwell, Stranraer ...	1912
Symington, Wm., Elmsmore, 72 Cardoness Street, Dumfries	1947
Syms, Major R. Hardy, 32 Old Queen Street, Westminster, S.W.1 ...	1927
Taylor, James, M.A., B.Sc., The Hill, Southwick Road, Dalbeattie ...	1933
Thomson, J. Marshall, Arnish, Pleasance Avenue, Dumfries ...	1945
Tindal, Mrs, Cargen, Dumfries ...	1948
Tomter, Andres, Ironhirst, Mouswald ...	1946
Tomter, Mrs, Ironhirst, Mouswald ...	1946
Truckell, A. E., 12 Grierson Avenue, Dumfries ...	1947
Urquhart, James, M.A., 5 Braehead Terrace, Rosemount Street, Dumfries ...	1946
Walker, Lieut.-Col. George G., D.L., Morrington, Dumfries	1926
Wallace, J., 14 Broomfield, Dumfries ...	1948
Wallace, Robert, Durham Villa, Charnwood Road, Dumfries ...	1947
Watson, George, M.A., F.S.A., 8 Salisbury Crescent, Summertown, Oxford ...	1946
Waugh, W., Palace Knowe, Beattock ...	1924
Welsh, A., Dunnikier, Annan Road, Dumfries ...	1947
Williamson, Miss Joan D., Glenlochar House, by Castle-Douglas ...	1948

Wilson, John, M.A., Kilcoole, Rae Street, Dumfries	1947
Wright, Robert, Glenurquhart, Castle-Douglas Road, Dumfries	1947
Wyllie, B. K. N., Netherwood House, Dumfries	1943
Young, Arnold, Thornwood, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries	1946
Young, Mrs A., Thornwood, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries	1946
Young, Mrs W. R., Ronald Bank, Dumfries	1946

JUNIOR MEMBERS.

Anderson, Miss Elizabeth, Laneshaw, Edinburgh Road, Dumfries	1947
Armstrong, Miss Margaret, Whitefield, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Armstrong, Miss Sarah, Whitefield, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Black, Miss Nancy, Strathspey, Georgetown Road, Dumfries	1947
Black, Robert, Strathspey, Georgetown Road, Dumfries	1946
Bowden, Craig, 17 Galloway Street, Dumfries	1946
Brand, George A. M., Kilroy, Auldgirth	1945
Brown, Andrew John, Robertson, Borbue, Kirkcudbright	1948
Brown, David, D.S., Robertson, Borgue, Kirkcudbright	1948
Campbell, Kenneth, The Schoolhouse, Drumsleet	1945
Campbell, Thomas, The Schoolhouse, Drumsleet	1945
Coid, John, Abiston, Park Road, Dumfries	1946
Gair, John, The Delvin, Amisfield, Dumfries	1945
Garrett, Miss Isobel, Ismaree, Greystone Crescent, Dumfries	1947
Graham, W., Mossknowe, Kirkpatrick-Fleming, Lockerbie	1947
Hay, Bruce, Strathisla, Glasgow Street, Dumfries	1947
Irvine, James, Jun., 10 Langlands, Dumfries	1945
Kingan, Miss Margaret, Blairshinnoch, Kirkgunzeon, Dumfries	1946
Laurence, Malcolm T., St. Albans, New Abbey Road, Dumfries	1946
M'Cartney, Miss Olive, Beechgrove, Kirkpatrick-Durham, by Castle-Douglas	1947
M'Donald, Ian A., 30 Cardoness Street, Dumfries	1946
M'Intosh, Miss Brenda, Ramornie, Terregles Street, Dumfries	1946
Mackenzie, C., 11 Victoria Street, Dumfries	1948
Manning, John, 3 Union Street, Dumfries	1947
Marshall, Robert, Burnock, English Street, Dumfries	1947
Muir, Eric, 18 M'Lellan Street, Dumfries	1947
Murray-Usher, James N., Cally, Murrayton, Gatehouse-of-Fleet	1946
Osborne, Graham, 54 Cardoness Street, Dumfries	1946
Robertson, James J., 56 Cardoness Street, Dumfries	1946
Smith, Miss Edna, Moray, Rotchell Road, Dumfries	1946

SUBSCRIBERS.

Aberdeen University Library	...	...	...	...	...	1938
Dumfriesshire Education Committee, County Buildings, Dumfries (H. Somerville, M.C., M.A., Education Officer)	...	...	...	...	...	1944
Glasgow University Library	...	...	...	...	...	1947
Kirkcudbrightshire Education Committee, Education Offices, Castle-Douglas (J. Crawford, Ed.B., LL.B., Education Officer)	...	...	...	...	...	1944
Mitchell Library, Hope Street, Glasgow	...	...	...	...	...	1925
New York Public Library, 5th Avenue and 42nd Street, New York City (B. F. Stevens & Brown, Ltd., 28-30 Little Russell Street, British Museum, London, W.C.1	...	...	...	...	...	1938
Wigtownshire Education Committee, Education Offices, Stranraer (Hugh K. C. Mair, B.Sc., Education Officer)	...	...	...	...	...	1943

Statement of Accounts

For the Year ended 31st of March, 1948.

GENERAL REVENUE ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand at 1st April, 1947—			
In Bank in Current Account ...	£353	13	7
In hands of Treasurer ...	3	3	3
			<u>£356 16 10</u>
Members' Subscriptions—			
Current Year's ...	£161	14	0
1948-49, Paid in Advance ...	7	13	0
Arrears ...	8	5	6
			<u>177 12 6</u>
Interests—			
On £230 3½ per cent. War Stock ...	£8	1	0
On Deposits at Dumfries Savings Bank—			
For the year 1946 ...	£8	1	11
For the year 1947 ...	9	2	9
			<u>17 4 8</u>
			25 5 8
Publications—			
Sale of "Transactions" and Off-prints ...			2 8 0
Excursions—			
'Bus Tickets and Private Car Passengers ...			26 19 0
Excursions Reserve Account—			
Balance Transferred to General Revenue Account			10 13 1
Miscellaneous—			
Conversazione, 25th April, 1947—Sale of Tickets ...	£14	11	0
Donation to Printing Expenses ...	3	0	0
Bank Commissions Paid by Members...	0	1	3
Received from Dumfries County Council to Pay for Hire of Lyceum Theatre on 22nd December, 1947 (Prof. Hewer's Lecture) ...	5	0	0
			<u>22 12 3</u>
			<u>£622 7 4</u>

PAYMENTS.

Excursions—

Hire of 'Buses	£33 10 6
----------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	----------

Publications—

Printing Vol. XXIV. of Society's "Transactions,"	
--	--

Engraving Blocks, etc., for same, and various	
---	--

Reprints	199 18 11
----------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----------

Miscellaneous Expenses—

Conversazione	£9 18 6
---------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	---------

Printing, Advertising, etc.	25 4 0
-----------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	--------

Typing, Stationery, Postages, etc.	24 11 9
------------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	---------

Lecturers' Travelling Expenses	7 16 0
--------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	--------

Caretaker	1 7 6
-----------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------

Insurance	1 6 0
-----------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------

Hire of Lyceum Theatre on 22nd	
--------------------------------	--

December, 1947	5 0 0
----------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------

Subscriptions Overpaid and Refunded	2 0 0
-------------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------

Restoration of Two Bowls in Museum	2 2 0
------------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------

Bulb for Lantern	1 4 0
------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------

West of Scotland Field Studies Council	
--	--

—Affiliation Fees for 1946-47 and	
-----------------------------------	--

1947-48	2 2 0
---------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------

Bank's Commissions and Cheque Book	0 12 8
------------------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	--------

83 4 5

£316 13 10

Balance on hand at 31st March, 1948—

In Bank in Current Account	£283 8 2
----------------------------	-----	-----	-----	----------

In Bank on Deposit	10 13 1
--------------------	-----	-----	-----	---------

In hands of Treasurer	11 12 3
-----------------------	-----	-----	-----	---------

305 13 6

£622 7 4

CAPITAL ACCOUNT.

RECEIPTS.

Balance on hand at 1st April, 1947—

In 3½ per cent. War Stock	£218 10 0
---------------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----------

In Dumfries Savings Bank	292 14 3
--------------------------	-----	-----	-----	----------

£511 4 3

Life Membership Fees	7 7 0
----------------------	-----	-----	-----	-----	-------

£518 11 3

PAYMENTS.

Balance on hand at 31st March, 1948—

In 3½ per cent. War Stock	...	...	£218	10	0
In Dumfries Savings Bank	...	...	300	1	3

£518 11 3

C. H. C. BOWDEN, Hon. Treasurer.

Rockcliffe, Dalbeattie,
Kirkcudbrightshire, 19th April, 1948.

We have examined the Books and Vouchers of the Dumfries-shire and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society for the year ended 31st March, 1947, and certify that the foregoing Abstract exhibits a correct view of the Treasurer's operations for that period.

JAMES HENDERSON	}	Auditors.
W. G. M. DOBIE		

INDEX

- Abbotsrule, lands of 162
 Adam, son of Edgar 156
 — son of Helias 157
 — son of Malgerus 157
 Agnellis, William de 161
 Agnew of Lochnaw, family of ... 161
 — John (1368) 161
 Aigneis, William de 156, 161
 Alan, Lord of Galloway 115
 Albemarle, Countess of (1246) ... 152
 Aldhus, John de 171, 174
 Alexander II., King 167
 — III., King 169, 172, 174
 Amalfi Cathedral 115
 Amisfield Tower, old bed from ... 201
 Amuligane, Cuthbert 201
 Angus, Dr. William 159
 Antler, barbed, from Dee at Cum-
 stoun 36
 Antarctic Seas, resources of 195
 Arbroath, Declaration of ... 179, 189
 Arbuthnot, church of 117
 Archaeology, Field School of, 133, 148
 Archil, Provost of Nisbet,
 153, 154, 158
 Ardross, Margaret de, daughter of
 Merleswain and spouse of Hugh
 de Peresby 176, 192
 — Merleswain de 176, 192
 — lands of 176
 Ardwall Charters 201
 Armstrong, Francis, in Watshill ... 50
 Arnald, prior of Reading 155
 Athol, John de Strathbolgy, Earl of,
 183
 Auldhouse, lands of 172
 Bailiehill (Eskdale) 199
 Balencors, church of 114
 Baliol, Bernard de 176
 — Devorgilla 152
 — John 152, 175
 — William de 179, 180
 Balmerino Abbey 167
 Ballantine, George (Sanquhar) ... 91
 Ballantrae, early man at 32
 — raised beach at 37, 38
 Bannatyne, Samuel (Sanquhar) ... 87
 Baptie, Charles, baker in Wanlock-
 head 85
 — George (Sanquhar) 85
 Barbour, Mr James 197
 Barker, Margaret, daughter of Robert
 B. and spouse of Rev. Wm.
 Ranken 80
 — Robert, lessee of Sanquhar coalfield
 and spouse of Anne Dobson... 80
 Barnack, Ralph de 159
 — manor of 159
 Barntalloch (Eskdale), lands of... 186
 Barquhiegane (Holywood), lands of),
 202
 Barsceoch Moss 124
 Barton, church of 151
 Bayetto, Mr 203
 Baurch (Gretna), St. Nicholas' burial
 ground at 43, 50
 Beattie, Miss Isabel 199
 Beatty, John, in Hydewood 74
 Beaufort, Queen Joan 117
 Bellocampo, Beatrice de, spouse of
 Hugh de Moreville 161
 Berkeley, David de 181
 Berneche, Gervase de 159
 — Richard de 153, 154, 159
 Berry, Dr. John 194
 Bidun, Walter de 155, 161
 Biggar Gap in Mesolithic times ... 30
 Birds, birth and death rate of ... 196
 — songs of 196
 Birrell, Mr Adam 129, 196, 203
 Birley, Lt.-Col. Eric 199
 Black, Cuthbert (Sanquhar), 120, 122
 — Rev. James, minister at Gretna, 42
 — John, Provost of Sanquhar ... 122
 Blackwood, Wm., in Hawcleughside, 98
 Blacori 156, 157
 Blare, Margaret de spouse of Adam le
 Blund 192
 Blund, Adam de 192
 Bodvoc, inscribed on British coin
 (A.D. 40) 101
 Bolbeck, de, family of 191
 Border Laws 169
 Borgue, Castle Haven of 197
 Boroughbridge, battle of 189
 Bowness 51
 Broch of Midhowe 197
 Brodie, John (Banff) 70
 Bronze axes 123, 204
 — Crichton Royal 123
 — Barsceoch 124
 — Glenstockdale 124
 — Half-Morton 124
 Brougham, Lord 57
 Brown of Knockbex, James 197
 — John 128
 — of Robertson, J.D. 198
 — James, historian of Sanquhar, 96
 — Rev. John, Burgher minister at
 Sanquhar 91
 Brown, Samuel, writer in Sanquhar,
 spouse of Rachel Johnston 85

- Bruce, Edward 186, 187, 188
 Brus, Robert de (1124) 164
 Buchan, Alexander, Earl of 191
 — John, Earl of 191
 Burnett, T. R. 126
 Callendar, Carse of 167
 Calnesbith, Malgerus de,
 153, 154, 159
 Cambo, Walter de 183
 Campbell, Louisa, spouse of Sir Alex.
 Johnston (ii.) of Carnsalloch, 56
 — Lord William 56
 Campbeltown, early man at 27
 — raised beach at 30
 Cannon, James, in Redbrae, 129, 132
 Castle O'er fort 199
 Castleton, village of 164
 — mote of 191
 Cardurnoch 49
 Carnsalloch 56
 Cauntone, John de, spouse of Alicia
 de Mulcaster 183
 Cist, holed coverstone of 129
 Clarke, John, M.A., F.S.A.Scot. 133
 Cluny (Aberdeen), lands of 184
 Cocus of Abercromby, John 162
 — of Balcasky, John 162
 — of Inverdovet, Roger 162
 Coin, oldest found in Scotland ... 101
 — finds in Dumfriesshire and Gallo-
 way 100
 — hoard at Balmaclellan 109
 — hoard at Closeburn 106
 — hoard at Craigengillan 109
 — hoard at Parton 108
 Coldstream, nunnery of 161
 Comyn, John, younger,
 177, 179, 180, 181
 — Margaret de, spouse of Sir Nicholas
 de Soulis (ii.) —
 Conigsburghe, Sir Wm. de 181
 Conversazione 196
 Copland of Collieston, arms of ... 67
 — of Udoch, Thomas 69
 — Alexander (Banff) 70
 — Sir John (1346) 68
 Corcorane, Thomas 203
 Corrie, J. M. 123
 Corslies (Holywood), lands of ... 202
 Corstopitum 199
 Costentin, Robert de... 154, 159, 160
 — Walter de 159
 Craig, Bryce 54, 194, 203
 Crawick Mill, witchcraft at 89
 Crichton of Hertwood, John 120
 — of Kirkpatrick, Robert 120
 — of Petlandy, John 120
 — of Sanquhar, Robert, Lord ... 119
 Crichton, Archibald, elder, at Gretna,
 51
 Croftamie (Drymen), reindeer at... 21
 Cruggleton, Soulis, lands of, 185, 188
 Cruikshank, Wm. (Banff) 70
 Culbin sands, early man at 32
 Culloden, battle of 52
 Cunynghame, Alex., monk of Glen-
 luce 118
 — George, chaplain 201
 — Herbert, notary 202
 — Matthew, chaplain at Kirkandrews,
 118
 Cunningham, lands of 161
 Currie, John, elder of Sanquhar
 Church 98
 Daiville, John de 165
 Dalryell of Budhouse, Robert 120
 Dargavel, Robert, beadle in Sanquhar,
 90
 Darien Company 71
 David I., King,
 150, 154, 155, 156, 157, 160, 163
 Davidson, David, Congregational mini-
 ster at Sanquhar 91
 — Dr. James, F.S.A.Scot.,
 100, 129, 195, 201
 Demin Burn 159
 Dena, waters of 154, 155
 Dennum, George (Sanquhar), 120, 122
 Dinwiddie, Mr Wm. 59
 Dobson, Anne, spouse of Robert Barker,
 80
 — John (Sanquhar) 91
 Dodinton church, Northants,
 150, 151, 153, 154, 163
 — Great, church of 151
 — Little, church of 152
 Doddington, near Sulehay, church of,
 152
 — Pigot (Lincs.), church of ... 152
 — (Northumberland), church of, 152
 Donaldson, Dr. Gordon 119, 153
 Douglas of Drumlanrig, Sir Wm.... 70
 — Sir James 188
 — William, Earl of 117
 Dreux, Count of 174
 Droving, finance of 73
 Dryburgh Mains, Mesolithic man at,
 28
 Dumfries, Armorial stone at... 67, 194
 — Bank of Scotland in 71
 — chartism in 54
 — Co-operative Society founded ... 58
 — election of (1841) 54, 194
 — émigration from 194
 — Ewart Library in 60
 — Bank forgery in 75
 — shipping on Nith 194
 Dunbar of Mochrum Park, Sir Wm., 67
 — Sir Archibald H. 67
 — Gospatrick, Earl of 161
 — Patrick, Earl of March 187

- Dundalk, battle of 187
- Dunkeld, Matthew, Bishop of ... 176
- Dunscore, Kirklands of 202
- Durisddeer, Andrew de, rector of
Kirkandrews 118
- Antonine fortlet at 144
- Durward, Alan 169, 170, 184
- Ermegarde, spouse of Sir Wm. de
Soullis 170, 184
- Eccles, monument at 164
- Eckford, Mr W. 129
- Edgar, father of Adam 156
- Thomas (Sanquhar) ... 120, 121
- Edlilshuide, lands of 172
- Ednam, land in 161
- Edward I., King 173
- the King's Chancellor ... 155, 161
- Elwalde, John, Rector of Kirkandrews,
115
- Engelram, the Earl's Chancellor,
155, 161
- Eric, King of Norway 172
- Eva, spouse of Wm. de Haya ... 158
- Ewart of Mullock, John 55
- Lt.-Gen. Sir John 56
- John, M.B. 56
- Joseph 55, 56
- Rev. Wm., minister of Troqueer, 55
- Mr Wm. 55
- Wm., merchant in Liverpool ... 55
- Faed, John, drawing by 203
- Falc, William 155, 160
- Falkirk, battle of 177
- Felton, Sir Wm. de 182, 183
- Fendoch Roman Fort 139
- Fergusson, Arthur 201
- Bessie, relict of John Maxwell of
Marquhanrik 202
- Folefot, lands of 156, 157
- Fordun, John (Banff) 70
- Forrest, Nicholas in Corsleyis ... 202
- Fourmerkland, Tower 199, 200
- Franco, William 157
- Fraser, J., schoolmaster and session
clerk of Sanquhar 84
- Freaks of savage nature 195
- Freundlich, Professor Findlay ... 195
- Fulewode, Over, lands of,
154, 155, 159
- Fungus, foray in Thornhill 200
- Galloway, Mr, in Gavilland 203
- Gass, John, in Floshend 52
- Gatt, Rev. James 41, 194
- Rev. J., poems by 46
- Gaudfrid, the cook 156, 161
- Gerard of Rome, rector of Kirk-
andrews 115
- Gibson, John, cabinetmaker 194
- Giffard, William, abbot of Kelso, 155
- William 160
- Brother William 161
- Gillam, Dr. John 145
- Gillespie, Rev. Thomas, of Relief
Church, Sanquhar 92
- Gilmerton, lands of 164, 189
- Glasgow, Herbert, Bishop of,
153, 154, 158
- Glengabir, lands of 202
- Glensyde (Dunscore), lands of ... 202
- Glenwhargen 87
- Glenzierfoot 51
- Glubar, Janet, spouse of John Heuk,
122
- John (Sanquhar) 120, 122
- William (Sanquhar) 122
- Goffering irons 203
- Gordon of Knockbrex, family of... 128
- Adam de 188
- Gospatrik, the Earl 155
- Graham, James, bank clerk 75
- Patrick 175
- Gray, John, rector of Kirkandrews
and archdeacon of Galloway,
116, 117
- John, notary 120
- Gressope, Robert de 169
- Gretna, Barras at 42
- Bridget's Well at 48
- Headless Cross at 42
- Kirk at 43, 46
- Kirk Session of 49
- penny weddings at 44
- smuggling at 49
- stipend of (1761) 45
- the '45 at 51
- Grey, Lord 57
- Grierson of Lag, Gilbert (1412)... 200
- Grosseteste, Bishop 152
- Gyffen (Ayrshire), manor of 193
- Gynes, Sir Ingleram de 181
- Hair, John, mason in Sanquhar ... 86
- Halenad, the Englishman 156
- Hamilton, Rev. John, minister of
Gretna 43
- Professor (Edinburgh) 41, 46
- Hamilton Thompson, Professor,
151, 153
- Harelay, Sir Andrew, Governor of
Carlisle 186
- Harelawe, lands of ... 155, 156, 161
- Harkness, Mr Thomas 58
- Haya, William de, pincerna,
153, 154, 158, 164, 165
- Helias, the knight 153, 154
- father of Radulf 154, 160
- father of William 157
- clerk to Bishop of Glasgow,
153, 154, 158

- Henderson of Cleughheads, Robert, 74
 — Mr John, schoolmaster at Sanquhar 83, 84
 — Mr John, schoolmaster at Borgue, 197
 Herbert, the Chamberlain 160
 Hermitage Castle 167, 191
 Hermitage-Soules, lands of 185
 Hervey, Marshal to the King..... 160
 Heswelle, William de 172, 173
 Heuk, John in Heuklands, spouse of Janet Gluver 122
 Hologille, lands of 156
 Holywood, Thomas, Commendator of, 201
 — abbey of 114
 — stone circle of 199
 Howat, George (Sanquhar) 91
 Howatson, Robert, farmer in Waterfoot 85
 Hugh of Wells, Bishop of Lincoln, 151
 — son of Clamahoth 158
 — pincerna 165
 Huntingdon, Henry, Earl of, 156, 157, 164
 Hyslop, James, precentor at Sanquhar 99
 — James, poet 97
 Inchnadamph (Sutherland), early man at 21
 Inergally (Fife), lands of 192
 Innes of that ilk, Sir Robert... 69, 70
 — Sir Walter 69
 — of Learney, Sir Thomas ... 67, 194
 Inveravon (Forth), shell mound at, 30
 Ireland, Larnian culture in 26
 Jedburgh Abbey, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 162, 163, 165
 Johnston of Barnegleish, Christopher, 203
 — of Carnsalloch, Alex. 56
 — Sir Alex. (i.) 56
 — Sir Alex. (ii.) 56, 62
 — of Carnsalloch, Peter 56, 61
 — of Penlaw, John, spouse of Bessie Johnston 203
 — of Whiteriggis, George 203
 — Alexander, notary 203
 — Archibald, called of Catlins... 203
 — Bessie, daughter of Christopher J. of Barnegleish 203
 — P. F., son of Sir Alex. J. (ii.) of Carnsalloch 62
 — Rachel, spouse of Samuel Brown, 85
 — William in Penlaw 203
 Jonesby, William de 157
 Jordan, the Chancellor 161
 Keith, John de 190
 — Robert de 188
 Kelso, Arnold, abbot of 160
 — Herbert, abbot of 160
 — John, abbot of, 153, 154, 155, 158
 — Walter, prior of ... 153, 154, 158
 — Wm. Giffard, abbot of 160
 Kelton, church of 114
 Kennedy, James, in Sanquhar 98
 Kerr, David (Sanquhar) 87
 — Mr Robert, M.A. 195
 — Mr William (Sanquhar) 92
 Keswick of Barbeth, Mrs 203
 Kilmarnock Castle 191
 Kilmaurs, section of quarry at ... 13
 Kilnes (Holywood), lands of, 201, 202
 Kirkandrews (Borgue), church of, 114, 197, 198
 — cross from 118
 Kirkandrews on Esk, church of, 158, 186
 Kirkcormack, church of 114
 Kirkcudbright, Mekill Yett of 128
 Kirkinner, church of 116, 118
 Kirko of Bogrie, John 201
 Kirkpatrick of Torthorwald, Duncan, 200
 — Isabel, daughter of Duncan... 200
 Kirkwood, Henry (Sanquhar) 85
 — John, now of Ayr 85
 Kirtle, bridge at Redkirk 48
 Knockbrex, skull found at 128
 Knout, Richard, sheriff of Northumberland 172
 Lacaille, A. D. 9, 195
 Lag Castle 199
 Langholm, emigration of weavers from 194
 Lastalrich, Thomas de 166
 Law, Dr., Bishop of Carlisle 53
 Lawson of Girthhead, Hugh 72
 Lennox of Calie, Mr Wm. 198
 — of Pluntoun, Thomas 198
 Lethem, Sir Gordon 199
 Liddell, the baronies of 191
 — church of 155
 — mote of 158
 — strength 191
 Lincluden, church of 117, 118
 Lindores Abbey 165
 Little, Bryce, minister at Covington, 90
 — Provost of Annan 59
 — Mrs, chimney sweep 67
 Lochar Moss, human bones in ... 126
 Lochmaben attacked 179
 Loch Sween, oyster breeding at... 195
 Lollius Urbicus 145
 Loudon, Robert de 160
 — William de 154, 160
 Lorimer, John, Provost and innkeeper in Sanquhar 88

- Lovel of Hawick, Hugh 175
 — Richard, spouse of Muriella de Soulis 168, 180, 186
 — Eva 175
 Luce Sands, early man at 32
 — tranchet from 38
 Luss, early man at 35
 M'Adam, Major-General David, spouse of Margaret Ranken 81
 — David, M.D. 81
 Makalane, Dom. John, chaplain in Sanquhar 122
 — John (Sanquhar) 120
 M'Call, James, beadle in Sanquhar, 89
 — John, beadle in Sanquhar 89
 Macartney, Lord 56
 M'Clauchrie, Joseph (Sanquhar) ... 87
 M'Clellan of Barmagachan, armorial of 118
 M'Connel, Rev. E. W. J. ... 41, 194
 M'Crone, Wm., slater in Sanquhar, 86
 M'Culloch, John, in Glensyde 202
 — Mr Walter J. 201
 M'Dowell, William, bank clerk ... 75
 M'Gowan, Rev. Alex., minister of Dalry 79
 — Bertram 54
 M'Harg, Mr Robert 58
 M'Kerrow, M. H. 204
 Makkyivane, Thomas (Sanquhar), 120
 M'Latchie, Wm., in Sanquhar 89
 M'Lean, Mrs, librarian 194
 M'Michael, Thomas, B.Sc. 163
 M'Millan, Rev. W., Ph.D. ... 79, 120
 M'Whirr, Wm., forger 75, 76
 M'William, Rev. J. M. 196
 Macdonald, Sir George 102, 108
 Macon, John 192
 Maguire, Charles 196
 Malcolm, King ... 150, 156, 157, 164
 Malcolm, the knight, "pincerna," 165
 — C. A., Ph.D. 71
 Malgerus, the knight ... 153, 154, 158
 — knight of Stivetun, son of Hugh, 158
 — father of Ratus 156, 157
 — father of Thor, archdeacon ... 160
 Malgerus, son of Malgerus... 154, 160
 Malmesbury, Lord 56
 Man, Isle of 43
 Margaret, Maid of Norway... 173, 174
 Markinch, church of 116
 Marquhanrik (Holywood), lands of, 202
 Martyr's Tomb (Eskdalemuir) ... 199
 Mathew, the clerk 154, 160
 Mauchline, lands of 168
 Maud, widow of Simon de St. Liz (l.), 150
 Maxwell of Fourmerkland, Robert, 200
 — of Marquhanrik, Robert 202
 — of Portrack, James 202
 — of Steilston, Hugh 201
 — John 201
 — Robert, saddler in Burnfoot... 202
 — Robert in Fourmerkland 201
 Maxwell-Witham, Mr Robert 203
 May, John Prior of 165
 Menteith, Walter Comyn, Earl of, 167, 185
 Menzies of Castlehill, John, 119, 120
 Merrie-Kells, section of glaciation, 19
 Merton (Huntingdon), church of... 150
 Methven, John, rector of Kirkandrews, 117
 Miller, Mr S. N. 138, 145, 148
 Milligan, John, of Sanquhar Presbytery 84
 Milton (Tassiesholm), excavations at, 133
 Moffat, John, in Penlaw 203
 — Robert, elder of Sanquhar 84
 Molle, lands of 158, 159
 Moncur, Sir Michael de 159
 — weighing machine 204
 Monro of Craigleuch, Mrs 199
 Monteith, Murdoch de 189
 Morevill, Hugh de 155, 161
 Mulcaster of Giffen, Benedict de... 183
 Mulcaster, Alicia de, spouse of Sir Thomas de Soulis, 182, 192, 193
 — John de 182
 — Sir Robert de, sheriff (1260)... 192
 Mulodenus (or Malisius), the Marshall 160
 Muncur, Andrew de 159
 Munetou, Roger de 154, 159
 — Simone de, brother of Roger, 154
 Murdoch, Jacob, mason in Sanquhar, 86
 Murray of Cockpule, John 43
 Napier, Francis, 5th Lord 56
 — Hester, spouse of Sir Alex. Johnston 56
 Nasebith (Nesbit), lands of 163
 Neilson, John, writer in Dumfries, son of Wm. N. 203
 — William, Dean of Dumfries ... 203
 Nesbit, Arkill de 156
 — Hethna de 153, 154, 159
 — church of 153, 154
 Nevin, Patrick (Sanquhar), 120, 121
 Newbattle Abbey 164, 167
 Newby (Westmoreland) 165, 166
 Niall of the Nine Hostages 198
 Nicholas, the clerk 155, 161
 Nordereden, lands of 154, 155
 Normanville of Stamfordham, John de, 168, 182

- Normanville, Annora de, spouse of
Nicholas de Soulis 168
— Guy de 168
— Isabel, spouse of Richard Lovel,
..... 168
Oban, raised beach at 35
Olifard, William, in Stirling Castle,
..... 178, 180
Oronsay, early man at 35
Osbert, chaplain of St. Martin,
..... 153, 154, 155
Osman Hill, Dr W. C. 127, 128
Oyster breeding 195
Paisley, Abbot of 172
Parkedeluchfoot, lands of 203
Parsons, Mr Charles 195
Paterson, Adam 201
Paul, John, "gentleman tenant"... 61
Penebrugge, John de 186
Penlaw, lands of 203
Pennington, Alan de 193
— Benedict de 193
— William, son of Alan 193
Peresby, Hugh de, spouse of Margaret
de Ardross 176, 192
Piggott, Dr. Stuart 195
Pike, Dr. Richard 195
Pirrell, James in [] 201
Pluntoun Castle 197, 198
Pollock, Rev. T. D. 53
Pot, Isobel, at Cross in Rockcliffe. 50
Potterelampard, lands of,
..... 154, 155, 159
Prehistory, problems of Scottish, 195
Prestonpans, Battle of 51
Prince, Robert 154, 160
Pullen, O. J. 196
Purdie, Dr., in Sanquhar 87
Quarentilli, Robert 156
Queensberry, Wm., Duke of 79
Radulf, son of Helias 154, 160
Rae, Rev. Mr., assistant minister at
Sanquhar 98
Raeburnfoot 52
Railston, John de, rector of Kirk-
andrews 117
Ranken, Bryce M., son of Rev. Wm.,
..... 81
— John, son of Rev. Wm. 80
— Margaret, daughter of Rev. Wm.
and spouse of David M'Adam, 81
— Robert, Lyon Depute 80
— Robert, W.S., son of Thomas... 81
— Robert B., son of Robert, W.S., 81
— Robert, son of Rev. Wm. 80
— Thomas, solicitor, son of Rev.
Wm. 80
— Thomas, W.S., son of Robert
B. R. 81
— Thomas, sheriff clerk of Orkney,
..... 81
Ranken—
— Mr Wm., minister of Sanquhar, 79
— William, son of Rev. Wm. ... 80
— Professor W. I. M. 81
Ratius, son of Malgerus 156
Reading, Arnald, prior of 160
Redbrae, cist found at 129
Redkirk, parish of 43
Reginald, the Marshall 154, 160
Reid, David, forger 75, 76
— R. C., 114, 128, 129, 150, 196,
..... 197, 198
— William, forger 75, 76
Ridale, Gervase de 162
— Patrick de 162
— Radulph de, brother to Gervase,
..... 156, 162
— Walter, son of Patrick 162
Riddick of Corb'ieton, Robert 72
Rindalgros, lands of 160, 161
Robert I., King 177
Robert, son of Rothul 153, 154
— son of Walter 156
Robertson, Dr. Anne S. 148
Rockhall, built 1580 200
Roman road at Milton 146
Rothul, the priest 153, 154, 158
Rossedale, Turgot de 158, 191
Rula, Richard de 162
— Thomas de 162
— Waldeve de 156, 162
Russedale, Roger de, clerk,
..... 153, 154, 158
St. Andrew, brother to Simon Peter,
..... 115
— church at Hexham 115
St. Andrews, Richard, Bishop of, 165
— Wm. Lamberton, Bishop of,
..... 177, 179
— Wm. Fraser, Bishop of... 176, 177
St. Liz. Simon de (i.), spouse of Maud,
..... 150
— Simon de (ii.) 150
St. Martin (Liddesdale), church of,
..... 153, 154, 163
St. Mary de Prat's (Northants).
abbey of 151
St. Michael's Croft (Holywood)... 202
St. Peter of York, hospital of ... 164
St. Wilfred 115
Sanquhar, altar of St. John the
Baptist at 119, 121
— altar of St. Andrew at... 120, 121
— altar of Holy Blood at 122
— the "ark" 'at 121
— Associate Session at 85
— baptisms in 88
— the burgh of in 1508 119
— Burgher Church at 91
— Calton Close in 122
— chaplain of B.V.M. at 120

- Sanquhar—
 — church repaired 86
 — church in 18th century 79
 — congregationalists in 90
 — curling club at 87
 — engine patented 94
 — famine in (1817) 98
 — French prisoners at 93
 — glebe of 87
 — Harvey's Wynd at 91
 — Helen's Wynd at 88, 121
 — hospital at 95
 — industries in 94
 — Laurie's Wynd at 121
 — Mains of 120, 121
 — Manse of 86
 — mining at 94
 — Minister's Pool at 86
 — Parish Registers of 83
 — Prince Charlie in 121
 — Relief Church at 92
 — Roddings, land at 121
 — Schoolhouse of 84
 — Session Minutes of 83
 — Sunday School at 92
 — Townfoot Burn of 121
 — Vicar's lands at 121
 — Wait Riggis at 120, 122
 Sarkbridge 42
 Scawe, lands of 156, 157
 Seortebuttes, lands of 156, 157
 Scotland, boulder clays of 11
 — Great Ice Age in 9
 — Larnian culture in 27
 — Maglemosean man in 25
 — Tardenoisian man in 24
 — Paleolithic man in 22
 — Stone Age background of 9
 Scot. Mr John, of Milton Farm, 135, 148
 — Thomas in Barquhiegan, spouse of
 Masie Welsche 202
 — Sir Walter 73
 Selkirk Regis, Vicar of 116
 Senior, Mr F. T. 204
 Sharpe of Hoddam, Gen. Mathew... 55
 Shewalton, antler from 36
 — early man at 32
 Simon, the steward 157
 Simpson, Rev. Robert, Burgher mini-
 ster at Sanquhar 91
 Sinclair, William 175
 Smith, the Rev. Mr, minister of
 Cummertrees 74
 — Miss A. Loraine 124
 Smyth, Thomas in Penlaw 205
 Solomon, Dean of Glasgow, 153, 154, 158
 Solway, marine life of 196
 Soulis of Stamfordham, Sir Thomas
 de 170, 182, 192, 193
 Soulis, de, some early charters ... 150
 — family of 163
 — Cross 190, 195
 — Ermigira 190
 — Fulco 166
 — Gilbert (1329) 190
 — Sir John de (i.), 170, 172, 173,
 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 180,
 181, 186.
 — Sir John de (ii.), son of Nicholas
 (ii.) 185, 186
 — Juliana de, sister of Ranulph (i.),
 158, 164
 — Muriella de, spouse of Richard
 Lovel 180
 — Nicholas de (i.), son of Fulco,
 166, 167, 168, 192
 — Sir Nicholas de (ii.), son of Sir
 Wm. 174, 183, 184, 185
 — Ranulph de (i.),
 150, 151, 153, 154, 155, 163, 191
 — Ranulph de (ii.),
 153, 154, 155, 159, 160, 165
 — Richard de, son of Wm., 165, 166
 — Richard de, brother to Ranulph
 (ii.) 156
 — Richard de (1292) 173
 — Thomas de (1206) 166
 — William de, brother to Ranulph
 (i.) 164
 — William de, son of Nicholas (i.),
 168, 169
 — Sir Wm. de (i.),
 172, 173, 174, 175, 183
 — Sir William de (ii.), son of Sir
 Nicholas (ii.), 187, 188, 189, 190
 — William (1464) 191
 Sourebi, lands of 156, 157
 Spittelun, lands of 156, 157
 Spot, Elias, falconer 198
 — Staig, David, Provost ... 72, 74
 Stamfordham,
 168, 169, 170, 171, 182, 183
 Standing Stones 196
 Stapilgorton 189
 Steilston, lands of 201
 Stevenson, R. B. K. 123
 Stewart, Alexander 168
 — Andrew, rector of Kirkandrews,
 118
 — James, Sheriff of Ayr,
 172, 179, 184
 — W. T., law clerk 76
 Stirling, red deer antlers at 29
 Stokesfeud 168
 Stone axe 201
 — mace head 203

- Stroyan, James, in Airies 203
 Sturgeon, Mr J., in Glenstockdale,
 124, 125, 204
 Sule, bailiwick in Northants,
 150, 163
 Summervilla, William de 158
 Syme, John, portrait of 201
 Symington, Mr Wm., inventor 94
 Tate, Mary, in Gretna 50
 Tayllur, Richard le 173
 Telford Library (Westerkirk) ... 199
 Tentsmuir (Fife), early man at ... 32
 Tewkesbury 171
 Thomas, son of Malgerus 157
 Thomson, Dr. Andrew, Burgher mini-
 ster at Sanquhar 91
 Thomson, Wm. (Sanquhar), 120, 122
 Thor, Archdeacon of Lothian, son of
 Malgerus 160
 Thornburn, Robert, R.S.A. 201
 Thornton-on-Swale 165
 Tomter, Mr 126
 Torduff 51
 Torhouse, stone circle at 129
 Torthorwald, lands of 186
 Train, Joseph 124
 Truckell, Mr 196
 Tulk (Touch), lands of 184
 Tullyboyville (Fife), lands of,
 170, 174
 Tungland, Abbot of 116, 117
 Uchtred, Lord of Galloway 114
 Ueth, Hugh de 157
 Umfrayville, Ingram de, 176, 179, 180
 Wake, Johanna de 185, 187
 Walchelin, chaplain of Dodington,
 153, 154
 Walker, Mr A. 197
 Walker, Robert, elder of Sanquhar, 84
 Walter, fitz Alan, 158, 159, 164, 167
 — father of Robert 156
 — parson of Kirkandrews 115
 Waltheof 150
 Wambehope, lands of... 155, 165, 166
 Wardrope, Andrew, framesmith ... 58
 Wardlaugh, Rev. Ralph, of Glasgow,
 91
 Warenne, William de 190
 Watt, Dr. R. H. 199
 Welsche of Reidscair, Wm. 202
 — of Stepfuird, David 202
 — David 202
 — John, Under-the-wod 202
 — John in Burnfoot 201, 202
 — Thomas, burgess of Dumfries, 202
 — Masie, relic of Thomas Scot in
 Barquhiegane 202
 Weir, Wm., joiner in Sanquhar 86
 Werricus 156
 Whigham, Provost of Sanquhar ... 79
 Whitefies, lands of 203
 Whitherne, Alex., Bishop of 117
 — Archdeaconry of 116
 — Priory of 118
 Wightman, Alex., in Dalpeddar ... 98
 William the Lion,
 156, 157, 158, 160, 163
 William, son of Helias 157
 Williamson, John, minister at Wan-
 lockhead 90
 Wilson, Thomas (Sanquhar) 81
 — Mr William 89
 Wood, Rev. David, minister at Gretna,
 43
 Yolande, daughter of Count de
 Dreux 174
 York, Roger, Archbishop of 158
 Young, Alexander 120
 Young, James, notary 119, 120

Publications of the Society.

- Transactions and Journal of Proceedings:—(a) 1862-3, 7s 6d; (b) 1863-4, *out of print*; (c) 1864-5, *out of print*; (d) 1865-6, *out of print*; (e) 1866-7, *out of print*; (f) 1867-8, *out of print*; New Series (1) 1876-8, *out of print*; (2) 1878-80, *out of print*; (3) 1880-3, *out of print*; (4) 1883-6, 5s; (5) 1886-7, 5s; (6) 1887-90, 7s 6d; (7) 1890-1, 3s; (8) 1891-2, *out of print*; (9) 1892-3, 7s 6d; (10) 1893-4, 7s 6d; (11) 1894-5, *out of print*; (12) 1895-6, 5s; (13) 1896-7, 5s; (14) 1897-8, 5s; (15) 1898-9, 5s; (16) 1899-1900, 5s; (17, pts. 1 and 2) 1900-2, 3s 6d; (17, pt. 3), 1902-3, 2s 6d; (17, pt. 4), 1903-4, 2s 6d; (17, pt. 5), 1904-5, 5s; (18) 1905-6, 7s 6d; (19) 1906-7, 5s; (20) 1907-8, 5s; (21) 1908-9, 5s; (22) 1909-10, 5s; (23) 1910-11, 7s 6d; (24) 1911-12, 10s 6d; Third Series (i.) 1912-13, 10s 6d; (ii.) 1913-14, 7s 6d; (iii.) 1914-15, 7s 6d; (iv.) 1915-16, 5s; (v.) 1916-18, *out of print*; (vi.) 1918-19, 7s 6d; (vii.) 1919-20, 10s 6d; (viii.) 1920-21, 10s 6d; (ix.) 1921-22, 10s 6d; (x.) 1922-23, 10s 6d; (xi.) 1923-24, 10s 6d; (xii.) 1924-25, 10s 6d; (xiii.) 1925-26, 10s 6d; (xiv.) 1926-28, 21s; (xv.) 1928-29, 10s 6d; (xvi.) 1929-30, 10s 6d; (xvii.) 1930-31, 10s 6d; (xviii.) 1931-33, 21s; (xix.) 1933-35, 21s; (xx.) 1935-36, 10s 6d; (xxi.) 1936-38, 21s; (xxii.) 1938-40, 21s; (xxiii.) 1940-45, 21s; (xxiv.) 1945-46, 10s 6d; (xxv.) 1946-47, 10s 6d.
- A List of the Flowering Plants of Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbrightshire, by James M'Andrew, 1882, *out of print*.
- Birrens and its Antiquities, with an Account of Recent Excavations and their Results, by Dr. James Macdonald and Mr James Barbour, 1897, 3s 6d.
- Communion Tokens, with a Catalogue of those of Dumfriesshire, by the Rev. H. A. Whitelaw, 1911, 7s 6d, *out of print*.
- History of the Dumfries Post Office, by J. M. Corrie, 1912, 5s.
- The History of the Dumfries and Galloway Natural History and Antiquarian Society, by H. S. Gladstone, 1913, 3s 6d.
- The Ruthwell Cross, by W. G. Collingwood, profusely illustrated, 1917, 3s 6d, *out of print*.
- Records of the Western Marches, Vol. I., "Edgar's History of Dumfries, 1746," edited with illustrations and ten pedigree charts, by R. C. Reid, 1916, 12s 6d.
- Records of the Western Marches, Vol. II., "The Bell Family in Dumfriesshire," by James Steuart, W.S., 7s 6d.
- Notes on the Birds of Dumfriesshire, by Hugh S. Gladstone, 1923, 10s.
- A Bibliography of the Parish of Annan, by Frank Miller, F.S.A. Scot., 7s 6d.
- Mr Charles Bowden, Curriestanes, Dumfries, will answer enquiries regarding the above, and may be able to supply numbers out of print.